

866
A N
E S S A Y
John O N *Hum &*
WAYS and MEANS

F O R
INCLOSING, FALLOWING,
PLANTING, &c.

SCOTLAND;

And that in Sixteen Years at farthest.

By a LOVER of his COUNTRY.



EDINBURGH,

Printed, and Sold at Mr. FREEBAIRN'S Shop in
the *Parliament Cloſs*; and at Mr. MILLAR'S, over-
againſt *St. Clement's Church* in the *Strand*, *London*.
M. DCC. XXIX.

5

Y A S S E

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE

PLANTING & FLOWING

2007 JAN 2

Revised to 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645

1910-1911

REVISED

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY



T O .

The most noble LORDS, and
honourable GENTLEMEN
of the *Scots* Nation,

IN THE

British PARLIAMENT
ASSEMBLED.

My LORDS,



Do not doubt, but
some of your Lord-
ships too officious
Friends in *Scotland*,
to show how zealous
they are to serve you,
and how watchful against any At-
tempts may touch your Interest

iv DEDICATION.

or Dignity, may not only anticipate, but endeavour to give to your Lordships a wrong Turn of my only Design in writing this little Essay; and, by the first Post, write, *Here is an anonymous sawcy Fellow has writ a Piece, and pretends Improvements; but in it he squints at your Superiorities: We advise your Lordships, you knock this plausible Pamphlet in the Head, and not allow it a Motion in Parliament.*

My Lords, do, not only, not believe such mean Soul'd Pick-thanks, but despise low Creatures, that can prefer a gracious Return of a Bow, from a Man of Quality, to the present and future Happiness of his Country.

DEDICATION. v

I HAVE nothing of the Superiorities in View. If your Lordships will give your selves the Trouble to read my little Essay, you will find, that the Scheme I have laid, if your Lordships, and our Representatives in the House of Commons, will give your Hands, will succeed, whether Superiorities, or no Superiorities.

It is the Services your Lordships, and your Vassals, and all other Gentlemen have over the Commons, I strike at, by which the Gentry are more hurt than your Lordships: For always your larger Estates, the greatest Part is so remote from your Seats, that you have no Occasion for Services, of the Persons or Cattle, of

a 3 the

vi *DEDICATION.*

the greatest Number of your Tenants.

No; to the great Misfortune of the most of these poor People, they are the Property of Bailiffs and Chamberlains that manage your Estates, very often for themselves more than your Lordships; and by grinding the Faces of your poor Tenants, with Double the Service your noble Souls would allow you to take of them, and Bribes, to keep the highest Bidder in his old hereditary Possession, or turn him out, if another bids yet higher, become soon rich enough to buy their Chamberlainries, or as much.

If, in some Places, I join the Words *Vassalages* and *Services* together,

DEDICATION. vii

gether, it is, because it is the Style and Way of speaking of our Country: They seem indeed to be Synonyms. Nor can I deny, but if I might have my Wishes, I would rather be independent, than Vassal to the greatest, most human, and courteous Subject in the World: For, tho' the Vassals Fetters may seem to be of a smoother, cleaner Metal, such as Brass, or Copper, or so, than the rusty rugged Iron, that fetters the poor mere Farmer, they are still Fetters.

AND since I am in Danger to be arraign'd before your Lordships, for so much as daring bring in the Word *Superiority* in my Essay, I am sensible, a Gentleman cannot wish, nor hope to find more generous Judges to lay himself open

viii *DEDICATION.*

to, and confess ingenuously, how deep and guilty he is in the Accusation laid against him; and that I am resolved to do without Reserve, and, with all Deference, submit my self to the always just Sentence of your illustrious Bar.

WHEN I tell your Lordships my Thoughts of Superiorities, I doubt not but you'll make me the same Answer the great *Macedonian* Youth made the faithful *Parmenio*, when he advised his ambitious Master to accept of the great Offers the King of *Persia* then made him, saying, *If he was Alexander he would*; received for Return, *Was he Parmenio, and such Offers made him, so would he.* Just so my Thoughts are, was I a Superior, I would prefer the solid

DEDICATION. ix

lid Greatness of enlarging my Estate, to the empty, very often useless, one of being a Superior.

I SAID useless; but, if I thought your Lordships would pardon me, I could say, never useful to the great Families amongst us, that did, or do shine most in that Point of Grandure.

WHAT Use can it be of? For, the Superiors, when they raise their Hosts, it must be to fight for the Crown, or against it: If for it, the Prince his Commission gives Power enough to command greater Numbers than his Vassals, If against the Crown, so many Vassals, so many Enemies; because, in his Ruin and Forfeiture, they place all the Hopes they have

x DEDICATION.

have of ever being free of Vassalage, and that without Money; for which, but a little before, they would gladly given great Sums.

'Tis true, there was in Times past another Piece of Grandure Superiors aspired at Vassalages for, to wit, *Hunting*; but that Word is now obsolete. Just now there is a Law standing against so great Convocations; and if there was not a Law, it can never more be of use; because now, almost over all *Scotland*, the few Mountains and Wastes left the Red-deer to retire and live in, are now, by the Superiors themselves rented out, to graze black Cattle on.

BUT was there still Deer, these great and ancient Families, who
some

DEDICATION. xi

some Ages have been, by their Princes, made chief Rangers, or Foresters, or Proprietors, I do not know which; by the Number of Gentlemen descended of their own ancient Families, and by the Love of neighbouring Gentlemen towards them, and the Respect the Commons naturally bear to Quality, they could never want Numbers sufficient to drive the Game, without losing so great an Addition to their Estates, as is sunk in the very great Disproportion there is betwixt the Feu-duty paid by the Vassal, and the Rent, the Purchase Money of that Feu-duty would buy, to have leased Farmers pay Rent; besides, at least, doubling the Rent of a new Purchase, going into my new Scheme

xii *DEDICATION.*

Scheme of improving the Nation,
must certainly produce.

AND if your Lordships look into our Histories, you'll find the greatest Superiorities have had oftneſt the greatest irrecoverable Falls : Their Princes were ſometimes jealous of them, their Equals in Quality always envious, their Inferiors afraid, conſequently hated by all ; that how ſoon the Ambition, Imprudence, or Misfortune one Man of the very great Family might fall in, and ſuch may riſe in any one Age or other, gave but the leaſt Handle, every one put their Hand to pull him down, and the Vaſſal the heartieſt.

DEDICATION. xiii

I COULD give many Examples, but shall confine my self to two Families, who had the greatest Superiorities any *Scotsman* had, since *Malcolm Mackenneth* gave away to Subjects that richest Jewel of the Crown: These are the mighty House of the *Cummings*, and the very ancient and most noble Family of *Dunbar*. Every Reader must be sensible, their Greatness was their Ruin. The Faults of the First were indeed unpardonable; but *Crosspatrick* his Faults would, perhaps, be overlookt in a less Subject than the very great Earl of *March*.

I COULD instance the Danger excessive Superiorities run a most illustrious Family still remaining, and I hope, as long as *Scotland*,
will,

xiv *DEDICATION.*

will, and prove, yet more Ages than it has already done, the Ornament and Honour of *Scotland*: And altho' the most prolific of Heroes of any one Family our Nation, or perhaps any other ever had; yet, by the vast Accession of Superiorities, the Fall of the former named great Families brought it, its own over-excessive Greatness made it undergo great Convulsions: And tho' it did not suffer the last Catastrophe the former Families did, it must be own'd, tho' still in eminent Splendour, it is much impair'd of its pristine State.

I COULD give, in our neighbouring Nation, equal Number of Examples, excessive Superiorities and Greatness prov'd equally fatal

DEDICATION. xv

fatal to, to wit, the great Earl of *Warwick*, the very great House of the *Percies*, both extinct; and the very great and illustrious House of *Norfolk*, much impair'd, tho' still amongst the greatest and most powerful.

HOWEVER that is, if you, the honourable Superiors of your Country, are pleased to prefer keeping your Superiorities to bettering your Estates, let me pray your Lordships, since you will not sell your Superiorities that are incapable of being improved, and with them add near Double that Rent to your improveable Estates; that you prove so generous, so human, so religious, as be the first to give the Nation your great Example, of taking off the grievous,

xvi *DEDICATION.*

vous, and too too long continued Services our Commons grone under.

AND if your Lordships will prove those Supporters of the Poor, those Defenders of the Opprest, your greater Rank, your Humanity, yea the Oath of *Chivalry*, you, or your first nobilitated Ancestors gave, indispensibly calls for; I am confident, that illustrious Body of *English* Barons, ever conspicuous and fam'd for Justice, Humanity and Generosity, you are now incorporate in, will chearfully and heartily go in to it.

THIS, my Lords, of relieving my fellow Creatures, from the Hardships they many Ages have, and

DEDICATION. xvii

and now labour under, was the Motive induced me at first, to address the honourable Number, commissioned to improve the Nation; and now to dedicate this little Essay to your Lordships, and our Gentlemen of the Lower House, who joyntly, and only are capable to procure a Law, to enable them the said honourable Commissioners, to exert themselves in their Commission, as their Inclinations do, and true Patriots thought: And I believe, that Motive, with the infallible Consequences must attend it, if successful of, in a very few Years at least, doubling the Value of the Nation, will have the Approbation of all human Breasts, and true Scotsmen.

b THESE

xviii DEDICATION.

THESE two Prospects, of lighting the Burden our Commons are press'd down with, and improving my Country, are, my Lords, and not touching at your Lordships Superiorities, my only View and Design. And tho' I own, I am as sensible as any Gentleman ought to be, of the harsh Name, or Office of Vassal; yet, its being put in Balance with these, I'd not only contentedly undergo both to the most insulting Superior, but, to see our Farmers free, as the *English* Farmers are, to see Inclosing, Fallowing, and Planting my Country go on, I would, with all my Soul, voluntarily enter my self, for the rest of my Days, at *Tripolis*, *Tunis*, or *Algiers*, to be employed in the vilest Offices

DEDICATION. xix

Offices they can impose on an irredeemable Slave.

*My honourable GENTLEMEN of
the House of COMMONS,*

I AM not ignorant there are amongst you very considerable Superiors. I hope, the Vindication of my self, I have made the right honourable Higher House, will serve with you, to prevent, or take off any bad Impressions you have, or may have been given you of me, in making any Attempt in my following Essay against them.

No; tho', in my private Judgment, I believe, the most ancient and most noble Family of *Sutherland*, in the Persons of the Earl of that Name, or the Lord *Strath-*
b 2 *naver,*

xx DEDICATION.

naver, now of your honourable House, would not, in any Convocation, either Military or Civil, have one Man less in Retinue, after selling his great Superiorities of that whole Shire, or in any other, and making, by that Sale, a great Addition to his already great Estate, than he will this Day; tho' I believe, the honourable Laird of *Balnegoun*, Superior, as well as Head of the noble and ancient Family of *Ross*, would lose none of his Following by selling his Superiorities; and tho' I believe, the honourable Laird of *Grant* would lose none of his, by selling his Superiorities in *Inverness*, or *Murray* Shires: Yet, if these honourable Superiors choose rather to be Superiors with the good Estates they now have, than be no Superiors,

DEDICATION. xxi

riors, tho' equal Followings, and much greater Estates; or prefer showing a Cockade, or Plumage, on the Top of their Hats, to a rich solid Diamond Buckle, tho' lower, keeping the Hat fast on their Heads: In God's Name, which these honourable Superiors pleases; it stops nothing in the laudable Design of *Improvements*.

IT is the Services of the Commons that's wanting to that great Design; 'tis these Services I humbly propose to the honourable Commons of our Country in Parliament to dispense with, to make themselves rich, and every Individual of the Nation happy.

YES, my honourable Gentlemen, 'tis your dispensing with the

xxii *DEDICATION.*

Services, and giving your Farmers Leases, must be the Equivalent that usefullest Body of the Commonwealth must have, for inclosing your Estates, and doubling your Rents: And I humbly beg Leave to say, That if only laying down an old Custom, which had neither Justice or Humanity in imposing it, can make from poor rich, from ugly and inconvenient, a beautiful, commodious and happy Country; any Man, whatever Quality he is of, however great in Power or Posts, if, with all his Strength and Faculties, he does not contribute to make his Country so, he cannot pretend to be a Lover much less a true Son of that Country.

DEDICATION. xxiii

IF we have a long Time mistaken our own true Interest, and have not yet been sensible, that using our Commons so hard, and keeping them poor, and not giving them Leases, is the Cause our Country has not improv'd, nor consequently we become rich; let at length Prudence, as well as Humanity, prevail with us to alter their Condition, and see what that will do.

THEY have serv'd us very long as Bondmen. The *Romans* who used Slaves, when these Slaves serv'd them well, they were made free: Our Commons have, now Ages, been but very little better; let us now manumit them, especially on

b 4

the

xxiv DEDICATION.

the sure View of bettering our selves, as well as them.

My very honourable Lords and Gentlemen, if you will make but a serious Reflection on the past and present Constitution of Landlord and Farmer of your Country, that is, generally speaking, I believe you'll find it is like two or more drawing a Rope contrary Ways, which any Passenger must believe their Design is to break it. The Landlord gives no Lease, if any, a very short one, in hopes he may have more Rent next Year off another, or off himself if he will fit: With their Rent rack'd as high as it can bear, and oftneft higher than it well can, there must be so many Days of Plowing, so many Days of Reaping; in a Word,
as

DEDICATION. xxv

as much Service as he can. The Farmer not knowing how long he may sit, and not to have another covet or overbid him, cuts the best Ground about his Farm, very often of the Corn Fields themselves, for his Dunghill, destroys Woods or Planting on his Farm for his Houses; but still keeps these as low in Repair as possibly he can, and indeed does not care how ill he uses every Part of his Farm, that it may look as despicable as possible: Instead of improving it, it is worse this Year he goes out, than it was when he came in. What must a Country come to, that annually sinks in Value!

I WILL not anticipate what you will meet with in my little Essay, if your Honours will give your

xxvi DEDICATION.

your selves the Trouble to look into it; which if you'll please to do, that the Situation of Landlord and Farmer, generally speaking, is truly stated, and, I hope, a certain Remedy proposed, if our honourable Representatives in the *British* Parliament will take it to Heart, and exert themselves as they may, and is, by their Constituents, expected of them.

Do, my Lords and Gentlemen, give up your Services you have of your Farmers, give them long Leases, that now, at last, they may believe they can, without fear of another turning them out, enjoy their Improvements, and the Fruit of their own Labours. It is just, it is human, and what Religion requires of us.

MY

DEDICATION. xxvii

MY Lords and Gentlemen,
Why may not you go without
your Farmers Services, as well as
these happy, easy, plentiful Esta-
ted Lords and Gentlemen you are
now, in both the honourable Hou-
ses, incorporated with? I know
a great many Lords and Gentle-
men in *England*, of very great E-
states, plow and graze themselves
as many Acres, as the greatest
Mains in *Scotland* is made up of.

BE pleased to ask them, How
many of these Acres their Farmers
are obliged to plow, reap, or
mow? None: But if a neighbour-
ly obliging Person of Quality, on
a Pinch, if they see his Work be-
hind Hand, and that he asks it,
they come as ready as if obliged,
and

xxviii DEDICATION.

and does more, and truer than we have ours done; for with us, very often, we had better hire Plowers and Reapers, than have our Bonnage, as we call it, Services do it.

It will be said, That it is, because our Estates are not so great as the *English* Lords and Gentlemens Estates are, that we must have our Farmers Services. But I dare boldly affirm, that it is, because we make them work for us, that our Estates are not so great as theirs, allowing proportionable Numbers of Acres: Which seeming Paradox, I hope, my Scheme in my little Essay will prove to a Demonstration.

NOTWITHSTANDING the vehement Wish and Desire I have to
have

DEDICATION. xxix

have our Commons more at Ease than they now are, yet I verily believe I shall have no Thanks from that Class: They have taken a violent Aversion to *Inclosure*, and no Argument will ever persuade them. And I am sorry to find some of our Gentlemen in that Error, *That Fallow can never be of Profit*. An ill founded, I hope, Jealousy of closing themselves out, has grounded their Hatred to the first, tho' they are convinc'd and sensible of the many Advantages of it; but supine Ignorance, and the Prejudice of Custom, occasions their having no Taste of *Fallow*.

BUT, my Lords and Gentlemen, 'tis no Matter of the Farmer's Aversion to inclose, plant and fallow, nor of the Landlord's Unwil-

XXX DEDICATION.

Unwillingness to part with his old accustomed Services ; you are our Legislature, you know better what is good for us than we our selves ; ye cramb down upon us every Session Physick not very agreeable to our Taste, because you know it is useful, yea necessary to take it.

HAVE, my Lords and Gentlemen, no Regard to the Grumbings of the fewest Part, I hope, of Landlords, nor of all the Commons, for the very first one Year ; but to the universal Good and Happiness of *Scotland*, in this and all future Ages.

I SAID, the first one Year ; for the Second, all will be reconciled to their new Undertakings ; and the

DEDICATION. xxxi

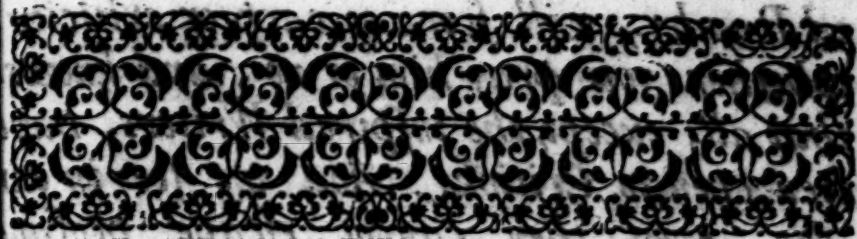
the Third, I'll pawn my Life,
the most displeased amongst the
Gentlemen for taking off the Ser-
vices, and the loudest Bawler a-
mongst the Farmers for imposing
Fallow and *Inclosing*, will bless
and praise you, as their Children
and Posterity will do, to the End
of Time.



T H E

DEDICATION

the Third. I'll pawn my Life,
be most disposed amongst the
sentiment for taking off the self-
ness, and the lowest Bawler a-
mongst the Farmers for impeding
follow and follow, will do it
and praise you, as their children
and Bawler will do to the End
of Time.



T H E

P R E F A C E.

R E A D E R,

I HAVE often wondred, after reading many Prefaces I have seen, what the Authors Design was in writing of them. For, generally, there are several Pages fill'd up with mean Blandishments to the courteous Reader, to forgive the many Errors in Orthography, Style, Citations, or Chronology; or in filling up whole Sheets, sometimes near as many as the Book, and so anticipating it, by saying all in the Preface that is met with in the Treatise.

IN my humble Judgment, I think both equally useless. For the First, the real

courteous, and truly ingenuous sweet-blooded Reader, will scorn to carp or criticize whether you pray him or no; and knows that all, except the inspired Writers, have been open to Criticks: And we see in our Age, even they cannot escape profane Tongues and Pens.

THE other Reason of Prefaces, of previous Narrations, of what the Reader is to meet with in the Piece, is, if possible yet more useless: For Tautology is obvious to the lowest Rank of Readers, that dare not pretend to the Etymon of Words, the Date of Actions, or Fustiness of Quotations, and proves nauseous even to them, but so offensive to the knowing, that the superlative Character in Oratory Marcus Tullius had, could not protect him from the virulent Lashes of many Criticks.

LONGINUS, the learned Secretary of the famous Zenobia, says, That in the most finish'd Oration he ever spoke, his Defence for Milo, he made several Tautologies. But like a good natur'd Critick, in which Quality, as well as in Learning and Judgment, he excell'd most of the learned Criticks, he says, No Orator could speak

P R E F A C E. xxxv

speak or write half so long, as that Oration was, without making many more than that Prince of Orators did in that long one.

BUT both the Scaligers, and other later Criticks, are not so soft to him: They say, He never declaim'd one Oration, yea never wrote a familiar Epistle, without using many Tautologies, and cramming together superfluous Synonima's.

WHAT Hopes then can a private Country Gentleman, and mere Colonus, who never employ'd himself but in the Improvements of his little hereditary Grounds, and pursuing the Game, the Fields, Forests, and Rivers afforded? I say, What Mercy can be expect from Numbers of our Days, who buy or borrow a new come-out Piece, with no Design but to mark on the Margin Errors, which I have seen, and very often, without a Grain of Salt in the Criticism? But if it afforded Subject of Ridicule to his first Visitants, and him the Reputation of a good Judge of Books, tho' not better ones than himself, he had his ill-natur'd Design, without any Regard of the Author's, tho' never so just, or adapted to the Use of Mankind.

XXXVI. P R E F A C E.

I may be reasonably ask'd, Since I know my self incapable of writing correctly, why I lay my self open to such, and why write?

TRULY, and to be ingenuous, I can give no better Reason than other Enthusiasts do: The Spirit moves me.

THE Quaker, Agitator, and other Sects of this and the last Age, believe they have an immediate Call to hold forth to their Brethren, and I believe so have I.

THO' I must own, the Sentiments of the wise and immortal Socrates, more than the Example of these late Gospellers, has prevail'd with me to write this Essay, tho' never so conscious to my self of my Incapacity of writing correctly.

THAT great Man said, at least Xenophon, in his Third Book of his Memorabilia, says he said, That any Man who neither by Writing, Speaking, or Acting, however incongruous he spoke or wrote, or however weak of Body to do much; yet

P R E F A C E. xxxvii

if, by none of the Faculties the *Numen* had bestowed on him, he was not useful to the Commonwealth, he ought, by the Magistrate, be used as the wise Government of the Bees serve the useless wasting Mouths amongst them, expel them their Hive.

AND subjoins, in his Conference with Charmides, That every one should look into himself, and see wherein he can be most useful to his Country, and indispensibly employ that Talent to serve it, with all his Strength and Might; in these Words, Nam multi magno studio excitati ad considerandum aliena negotia, non eo se convertunt, ut seipsos explorent. Itaque ne hoc per ignaviam negligas; sed magis enitere, ut teipsum respicias; nec Reipublicæ curam abjice, si qua parte poterit ea per te juvari: Nam si recte id curetur, non modo cives ceteri, sed amici etiam tui non parum ex te utilitatis capient. As if he said, Many Mens Heads are taken up now others discharge their Duty to their Country, but never look into themselves what they can be useful to her in. But do not you do so, my Charmides, but see that you diligently search and examine your self, to find wherein you can be most use-

ful to your Country; and let neither Negligence or Dulness hinder you from letting it have all your Help to serve it: If this you effectually do, you are not only useful to the Society in general, but your particular Friends and Relations may reap no small Pleasure and Advantage by you.

T H U S, my candid Reader, this very great Man's Advice was a strong Motive with me, tho' I know my self very deficient in many Qualities required in a Writer; yet, since by him, and many other very good Judges, Truth, and the honest Design of serving ones Country, are allowed to be the essential and best Qualities of a Book; I send this little one amongst my Countrymen, being, by Experience, assured of the Truth and Certainty of the positive Directions I give; and by the Example of already happy Countries, of the Reasonableness of the Scheme I propose to mine.

S O M E Cavillers will jeeringly, and, as they fancy, wittily ask, Where have you the Example of a Country's being universally planted with Fruit-trees, and imposing on every one to sow such a Portion

P R E F A C E I xxxix

of his Falloꝝ with Lint and Hemp Seed?
It is a Maggot, 'tis new.

IF a Thing's being new, is Conclusion enough to prove it ridiculous, and not to be gone into, every Means, the most valuable we enjoy of comfortable Living in this World, were such Maggots; they were all new one Time or other: And indeed, good Antiquaries may trace not only the Loadstone, the Ship it self, Traffick and Merchandising, but the Plough it self to its first breaking up of Ground.

AND I fancy, if the Urgers of such Objections had liv'd in the Age the Lady Ceres did, she would have run a greater Risque of her Life than she did among the barbarous Giants of Sicily, some of whom threatned to kill her, because she ordered the clearing of Ground she believed proper for Corn, of Oaks, Beech, or at best Chesnuts; because, they said, she destroyed their sure Means of subsisting, meaning Mast, with her Maggots. I do not doubt, but they call'd her new Invention of her Plough and sowing Corn so; because in many Months they neither see Corn, nor feed on it.

xl P R E F A C E

MY gentle Reader, do not despise Things without a better Reason than because they're new, and you never heard of them before. Consult your Reason, and digest whether my Proposals are practicable, and within your Power to execute; or reasonable, whether execute or not. If they are neither, yea, if my Proposition is lame in one of these, let them be ridicul'd, let the Author be an Hiv of Maggots: But if they are both reasonable and practicable, tho' not gone into, pray spare opprobrious Characters of an innocent Man, for wishing so well to his Country, and whose Fault it is not that she is not really so.

THIS Consideration, that the Love of his Country was the only Reason could induce so private a Person, unacquainted to all the Rules Authors are obliged to observe, as me to write, will, I hope, prevail with my Reader, to overpass Faults in the Manner of expressing my self, and turn his Judgment and good Sense on the Subject intirely; and argue with himself and his Friends, if the Charges, the Time, the Labour the unknown Person proposes, will improve the Nation so much as he says,
and

P R E F A C E. xi

and make each of us, who are Landlords, double at least the Rent we now have, make our Mercats much more plentiful, and cheaper, of better Provisions, than now is in them. Whether it is better or more prudent Choice, heartily to begin to be at that Charge and Labour, and double our Rents, than be contented with the Rent we have; be contented with the bad, or no Provision at all, our Mercats have in them the greatest Part of the Year, and be at no Charges or Pains, but live quietly as formerly? This, my courteous Reader, is what I pray you to make Discussion of; this is the Use I ask you to make of the following Essay. Make what Criticisms you think fit, give the Author what Names you please, if you will but coolly and digestedly reflect on the present bad State of Scotland, and how easy it is to better it, and remember what Duty and Obligation lies on you to be active in that Change; I am confident, you'll either forget or pardon the Faults of an Author, and be reconciled and receive into Favour a true Scotsman, and zealous Lover of his Country.

ANOTHER Motive encourages me to push Improvement at this Time, is, That

I see and hear a more general Disposition of Improving in our Country than formerly, and that, in all our Shires, some virtuous and generous Gentlemen have begun to give good Example in Inclosing, Planting, Densring, and Fallow, tho' that, next to Inclosing, Source of Improvement, goes on but awkwardly.

BUT the Names of these worthy Patriots, who have first begun to give a new Prospect of Beauty to their Seats, and add a great Value to their Estates, their Names should be, by the ablest Pens, in Letters of Gold, transmitted to Posterity.

I am so unhappy, as not to be acquainted with these excellent Persons, tho' Nature has form'd our Dispositions and Genius's as in one Mould; but some of them are so conspicuous, that even in my Hermitage their Names are ecchoed to my Ears, and I believe, I cannot better provoke Appetite to fall to my plain Entertainment, than garnishing my Dishes with the laudable and patriot Names of some of the Few I hear most fam'd.

I have the good Fortune, to have one noble and illustrious Name begin my List, the Dutchess of Gordon the Younger, in Time, as well as Birth, Sex and Rank, her Grace deserves the first Place in the Catalogue of Improvers.

FOR I remember, on that virtuous Lady's first coming to Scotland, I heard she caus'd bring down English Ploughs, and skilful Plowmen to Fallow: And, by all the Information I have, I can trace that most useful, that most valuable Operation of Husbandry no higher in Scotland, than that excellent Lady's coming amongst us. For which alone, if she was not endued with the many other shining Qualities she is fam'd for, and adorn'd with, that render her the great Ornament of her Sex and Country, her Name ought never to die amongst Scotsmen; for Fallow is the Life of Improvement: For however better and more beautiful Inclosing and Planting will render our Country, 'tis Fallow will really make it fertile and rich, 'tis Fallow will make Wheat in Scotland as plentiful as now Bear, and that where they never saw Wheat but in Meal; 'tis Fallow will bring good Barley, where

xliv P R E F A C E.

where never grew but small Bear ; 'tis Fal-
low will cause us sell Chalders, where we
sell but Bolls ; 'tis universal, regular, well
dress'd triennial Fallow, and that only, will
establisb such a certain, continual, and un-
exhausted Fund of Flax and Hemp to our
Linen Manufacture, That if it is push'd
according to the Scheme propos'd in this
little Essay, I dare be bold to say, that that
Branch of Improvement with us, will, in
a very few Years, prove as considerable as
in any Country in Europe.

NOR is it only in introducing this Foun-
dation of all Improvements, Fallow, this ex-
cellent Lady has been useful to our Country
in, but in all Points of Husbandry, OEco-
nomy, and Ornament of our Country ; from
even putting her Neighbourhood in the
right Method of making their Hay, which
before they mightily wanted, and in many
Parts of Scotland still greatly do, a World
of good Grass spoil'd for want of making it
right : But in planting their Muirs, laying
out their Grounds for Gardening and Par-
terres ; and, with much less Charges than
building from the Ground, transforming our
old Gothick Architecture, to the Convenience
and Beauty of the latest Italian Houses ;

C E R.

P R E F A C E iiv

CERTAINLY, this excellent Person has justly purchas'd of us a grateful and lasting Name.

IN a Word, she shows her self the generous and publick Spirited Daughter of the gallant Peterborough, in my Opinion, and must be of all who know the History and Actions of that Captain, one of the greatest Men our Island, in this, or perhaps former Ages, has bred: For, if one will but coolly, seriously, and impartially reflect, how great, how rapid, how many his Conquests were in Spain, how few, how ill-appointed his Troops were he perform'd these surprising Actions with, they must conclude, that if he had not left in the Cabin behind him in England, more powerful and stronger Enemies than he found in all the Kingdoms of Spain in the Field, there was all the Appearance in the World, he would, in fewer Campaigns, have subdued that greatest and best Peninsul of Europe, than the two mighty Empires of Carthage and Rome did, with the greatest Captains they ever had, who took at least as many Ages to conquer it, and never thoroughly finish'd it: For, from Amilcar's first landing in Spain,

Augus. Spain, to the Emperor, I think Claudius
his Expedition to Cantabria, was 30
-tus Years at least.

THIS virtuous Dutchess her Ex-
ample, I am inform'd, has prevail'd with
Several Gentlemen in our Northern Shires
to inclose, to drain, and plant their Ground
Such, as I hear, have made greatest Ad-
vances that Way, are, Sir Robert Gordon
of Gordonstoun, Mr. Dumbarton of
who, I am told, has gain'd many Acres of
rich Meadow out of a large Lake in Mun-
rray, an Improvement would turn to very
great Account in Scotland, were our Gen-
try's Heads turn'd that Way. Sir William
Gordon of Invergordon, I am told, has
planted and drain'd considerable Tracts of
Ground. And I believe all these Gentle-
men have begun to fall in to sowing some
of the French Grasses; but until they come
in to Summer Fallow, they can never raise
that Improvement, no more than Corn, to
its full Value. But I am sorry to know
that that best of Improvements few of our
Country are yet come in to the Taste of.
AND except one worthy Gentleman in
that Country, I hear of none has made any
consider

P R E F A C E. ix

considerable Progress in Summer Fallow; with the
honourable General Ross, Laird of Balnagbunt;
And indeed it would seem, that Gentleman is a
Favourite of the virtuous and beneficent Goddess,
Ceres, as well as of the martial and eloquent Gods
Mars and Mercury. For, in his Retirement, he
has convinc'd the World, he can, in a remote Coun-
try Seat, make himself conspicuous, as well as in
the Army and Senate House.

I have been inform'd by several, that that pa-
triot Gentleman did not only fallow his Mains him-
self, but impos'd Fallowing on his Tenants: A
merciful and kind Imposition, & Proof he lov'd
them better than they lov'd themselves. And now
it is hop'd, that generous Man will exert his know-
ing perswading Faculty, to procure a Law to impose
Fallowing and Inclosing on all the Tenants in
the Kingdom.

IN our more Southern Shires, we know many
have begun Improvement. In Fife, Mr. Scott of
Scottstarbat has made himself famous that Way,
and I am sure will grow rich. An infallible Con-
sequence, if his Inclosing, Densiring, Fallowing,
Rape and Turnep sowing, comes up to what I
hear of them.

MASTER Hope of Rankeillor, by the
Advantage the whole Kingdom has reap'd by his
useful Instructions, and, about his own Seat and E-
dinburgh, the Example he gives of Inclosing and
Fallow,

xviii P R E F A C E.

Fallow, all must be sensible of his Capacity in useful Improvements,

OUR Western Shires, I am credibly inform'd have prov'd more prolifick, in an happy Inclination and Progress of Inclosing and Planting, than Scotland besides. I wish I could add Fallow also

BUT I hear of so many worthy Gentlemen Improvers there, that it would, I thank God, exceed the Bounds of a Preface to give each a Line

I cannot, tho', pass mentioning that excellent young Gentleman, Mr. Cathcart, eldest Son to the honourable Lord of that Name, who deserves from his Country the most signal and lasting Marks of their Esteem, for his early, indefatigable, and successful Progress in improving his Estate. Enabled by the Success of his Improvements, he is the Cause of Thousands going in to that glorious Design, of making their Country rich and beautiful. That all Scotsmen may trace that virtuous Example is the hearty Wish of, courteous Reader,

Your most humble,

most obedient Servant,

and zealous

LOVER of his COUNTRY

POST

POSTSCRIPT.

AFTER I sent this Preface to the Press, I considered, that it might be thought strange, that, in the List I mention of Improvers, I had not nam'd any of Lothian, where Inclosing first began in Scotland, and where some Gentlemen have inclosed the most Part of their Estates; such as Sir Francis Kimloch, Colonel Chartres, Sir John Dalrymple, Edmondstoun, Sir James Dick of Priestfield, Merchistoun, Sir James Rothead of Inverleith, Sir James Stewart of Goodtrees, my Grace the Dutchess of Balcleugh, my Lord Grange, Sir James Cunningham at Long-Livingstoun; and that with very good Walls of Stone and Lime. But that is the Reason why I did nothing, because these Gentlemens Inclosing is not chargeable, and cannot be followed in a Scheme of universal Inclosing. I own it is an Improvement, it asserts a Man's Property, effectually prevents Fairs and Trespasses; but, at the same Time, must be confess'd, it is very chargeable, and only to be attempted by rich People, that have always Money lying by them.

FO R, if a Gentleman is owing Money, and has Interest calling at him, and borrows Money to buy Horses, Lime, and hireth Men to gain Stones, and lead them, Pioneers, and Masons, he must resolve to have his Hand always in Pocket. In such

POSTSCRIPT.

a Situation, Inclosing, I say, is no Improvement at all; for the Return is not so quick as Interest grows: And I have known, above one Example, that Gentlemen have, with Mason Work, inclosed themselves out of their Land. And I do boldly affirm, that no Stone-wall, either dry or Mason Work, except to keep in Deer, raise Wall-fruit, or clearing a Field of Stones, that hinder the Plough or Sythe to go over, and with the very Stones fence that Ground with dry or Mason Dike, because it is the shortest, and least chargeable Way of being rid of them, is equal or so good an Improvement, or indeed so profitable and lasting a Fence, as a Quickset Hedge and Ditch proves.

AND as, to answer the Cause they give of preferring Stone Inclosure to that, That tho' it is more chargeable, when it is finish'd, it immediately secures our Grounds; I answer, If your dead Hedge is wrought on the Outside of your Ditch, and on the Top of your Bank, as it ought to be, it as surely secures it as the Stone Inclosure can, until your Hedge grows up, and then for ever a much better Fence.

FOR your Wall, from the Minute it is finished, is every Day growing worse; very often the very first Year, after much Rain or Frost, whole Roads come down that cannot be made up till Summer, then spoils Corn or Grass in carrying new Materials for it, or is done so by the Rubbish lying on them.

WHERE

POSTSCRIPT. li

WHEREAS the Hedge every Year grows better Fence, and when you cut it, you renew its Age: And if very remote Heirs or Successors see it old enough to renew, the very old Roots will much more than pay the Charges of planting a new one.

HEDGES keep Grounds and Cattle much warmer, secures Corn from shaking, more than Dikes, tho' never so high; and when Snows cover the Fog so deep that Cattle cannot come at it, the Hedge affords Browsing and Motion to Cattle, but the Stone Wall is too hard to bite at, they stand in the Frost and Snow poor dejected Prisoners, shivering by the Wall-side.

IT is a Pity our Nobility and Gentry did not make a Taste of Quickset Inclosing as soon as of Stone: What a glorious Appearance the three Lothians would have made this Day? For I am confident, there are in these Shires so much Wall Inclosure, that, was the Money these Stone Inclosures cost, laid out on Quickset Inclosing, this Day these three Shires had been as close and well planted with good Hedges, Fruit and Barren Trees, as any so much Ground in England, and that every Field of them.

FOR one Fellow, in the Summer Half Year, if any Thing of a working one, may work 320 Fall, at two Falls a Day, which incloses 20 Acres in two separate Fields. This Fellow

I have for 20 Shillings Wages, and his Entertainment; the Quicksets and Trees to be planted should cost no Money, because Gentlemen ought to have them rais'd in their Nurseries; but if they do buy them, judge how inconsiderable that Charge is to the many Hands must be employed to work 320 Fall of Mason Work, in the Time that one 20 Shillings Fellow wrought so much.

STONE Inclosure, I think, looks very bleak, and little ornamental, if Inside or Outside of it is not planted with Trees: If they are, they must be fenced from the Injury of Cattle, as many Years as the Hedging and Planting on the Banks of the inclosed Fields are, which occasions an additional Charge in the Stone Inclosure, almost equal to the whole of Hedge and Ditch, yet never so beautiful or profitable as it.

THO' Stone Inclosing is much more commendable than no Inclosing, and indeed an Improvement, still it is a very dear one, and no Hope nor Prospect of its ever becoming a national or universal Improvement.



DIRECTIONS for understanding the
*Plans in the two Pages, the one mark'd
with Alphabet Letters, the other with
numeral Figures.*

IN the Plan next to the Scale of Acres, you'll often meet with the Words *Basis* and *Perpendicular*; the Word *Basis* must be understood to be the End, or Breadth of a Field, and they all ly in both Pages Parallels to the Scale; and the Word *Perpendicular* is to be understood to be the Length of the Field.

AND how to know to inclose any Number of Acres you please, upon such a Basis as you have a Mind to be the Breadth of your Inclosure, you are to see how many Times you find your Basis in the Scale of 160, and at many Times as your Basis is found in 160, so many Poles go to make an Acre, upon your Perpendicular.

As for Example: In the Number 4, and the Basis 32, you have 32 five Times in 160: Wherefore five Poles on the Perpendicular gives you an Acre, and as many Acres as you would have your Inclosure to consist of, so many five Poles you must extend your Perpendicular.

BUT to mark a Field that is already inclosed, you must measure a Side as well as the Basis, and find which of them is the justest Proportion of 160, and that Proportion must be the Basis: And the Number that is given in it must be reckon'd upon the Line that you could not divide 160 in equal Numbers upon; and then that must be your Perpendicular, which will measure out your Field to the least Fraction of a Fall.

NOT A, Tho' it is not so easy to make straight Lines, and right Angles on the Field, as it is with Compasses on Paper, yet it may be done as certainly, tho' the Ground is never so uneven: And tho' the Ruggedness of the Ground may render the drawing of a Line impracticable; by setting Stakes by the Eye, will form as straight Lines, and as true Angles, as if the Perpendicular was mark'd by the Compass.

Directions for understanding

As for Example, in the Figure 3. the Basis is 20. which Number of 20. I suppose you are to give for the Breadth of your Field of the Number of Acres you design to inclose.

You extend your Perpendicular to as many eight Falls as you want Acres in your Field; because, there are eight Twenties in 160.

To draw this Perpendicular, and make a right Angle of 90 Degrees, you do thus: Your Line you measured your Basis with, must be, at the End you have done Measuring, staked down as strait as your Cord will bear; in that Firmness you must apply to it, hard by the Stake, a Carpenter's Square, the larger the better, if a just Quadrant; then apply one of the Sides of your Quadrant, turning the Corner out upon the Extreme of your Cord, just by the Stake, then draw another Cord from the Corner of your Square, along the Backside of it only a Fall Length; because in that Length only you can be sure, that it touches the Square in every Point, from the Corner to the End of it; then secure that short Cord with a Stake as strait as you can. Then, if the Ground is so uneven, that it will not admit of a longer Cord, fix, by the Side of that Cord, just touching it, two Stakes of equal Bigness, and if they are of equal Height, the better: Then, at a Fall's Distance or more, have a third Pole or Stake, and looking over the Stake in your Hand upon the two you have fix'd, and setting it in the Ground, in a Line with the two that are set by the Cord, so that you can perceive of the Three as but one Stake, you may draw your Perpendicular to what Length and Number of Acres you please, always keeping three Stakes in a Line in your Eye, as just as if the Perpendicular was drawn with the Compass on Paper.

WHEN you have set these Stakes, or drawn your Line to the Length you propose your Number of Acres to be, turn back to the other End of your Basis, app'y your Square upon it, and direct your other Perpendicular by the Outside of it, and by Stakes or Line, as you did the other, the just Length the first was of, you have a just Parallel to it; and by drawing a straight Line at the far Ends of them to join them, that Line is a Parallel to your Basis, and that Number

the Plans in the two Pages.

Number you proposed of Acres inclosed the cheapest Way is capable of.

NOT A, But there may be some, willing to inclose, that have not Carpenters Squares near them in Country Places: Wherefore, if the Ground is any Thing level, it may be as well done without it, thus:

I SUPPOSE, the Basis A. B. is of the Number of Faths you designed the Largeness of your Field of; besides the Cord that is stented for your Basis, and fix'd at each End by the Stakes A. B. you'll take another Cord of what Length you please, or the Evenness of the Ground will permit; and, by making two Loops, or Eyes, one at each End of the Cord, and putting both these Loops on a third Stake in your Hand, and the Middle of the Cord doubled about the Stake A. you'll straiten that double Cord with the Stake, in both the Eyes, and in your Hand, and go back upon your Basis as far as you can stretch it, and there fix that Stake at the Letter C. then take off the Loops off the Stake C. and put another Stake in them, as you did at first, and go back to the other Side of the Stake A. and in a straight Line with the Stakes A. and C. place your third Stake D. with the same Strairness of Cord you did the Stake C. then take off one of your Loops, leaving one still on the Stake D. then take a fourth Stake, and put it in the Eye you took off of the Stake D. then go Side-ways to the whole Length of your Line, upon the Ground you design your Inclosure on, and at the full Length of your Line, keeping it always equally strait, and keeping your Stake the Point of it on the Ground, so as to draw a Score by it; but be sure to keep your Stake alway straight perpendicular, without any Slop, drawing a Semicircle, till you come to the Stake C. upon the Basis; then take off the Eye off of the Stake D. and place it upon the Stake C. and going out to the Field as you did before, draw another Semicircle to the Stake D. then observe where these two Semicircles cut one another at the Letter E. then with a Cord as long as you please, fix'd upon the Stake A. draw it straight over the Letter E. in the very Point where the Semicircles cut one another; you have a just Perpendicular, and right Angle form'd at the Corner A.

THIS

Directions for understanding, &c.

THIS Line you may extend to what Length you please or design the Number of Acres of your Inclosure, ending at the Letter F. at which Letter F. when you have fix'd your Stake, by repeating the same Thing at the other End of your Basis B. you draw the Perpendicular B. G. parallel to A. F. and joins them both by the Line F. G. which is as sure as done by the Compass on Paper, if the Ground is plain; if hilly or rugged, you must use the shorter Lines to draw your Parallels or Perpendiculars, and Stakes, where the Line will not serve, first directed by the Line.

NOTA, In the Page mark'd with Figures, remember there is but one Acre mark'd at the End of the Perpendicular, except in the Numbers 8. and 9. where the F. F. numeral Figures show the Length of the Perpendicular exceeding one Acre.

A N

E S S A Y

On Ways and Means to raise Funds
sufficient to prosecute *Inclosing*
the Nation, and finish in a few
Years that useful and glorious
Design.



Doubt not but to have such
a specious Title make a-
ny Impression on most
Peoples Belief, will prove
a very hard Task : But
if I am so happy, as to
perswade those I now
address, of the Possibility

of raising the Fund, as I believe the most of
the Nation are sensible of the Usefulness of

A

inclosing

2 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

inclosing their Ground ; so I doubt not, in a shorter Time than perhaps any have yet thought of, by the valuable Advantage they themselves will shortly reap, to convince the Scepticks of its being practicable as well as useful, yea necessary, to make us a happy and rich People.

I FIRST begin with endeavouring to adjust the Rent, and Number of Acres of the Kingdom. I would not be mistaken, that I mean to take a Survey of the whole Superficie of *Scotland* ; I mean only, what the Sickle and Sythe now go over at this Time tho' I'm perswaded, (taking the Shires in general one with another) there are as many Acres, good Land, yet uncultivate, and even of very little Use for Pasture, as are laboured, or are of any Consideration in the Farmer's Rent, so of no Advantage to the Landlord.

IN order to this, I propose for Example a little Estate of an Hundred Pounds *per Annum*, (I mean *Sterling*, for as our Money is all *English*, I know not why longer we should embarass our Calculation with Fractions, inseparable, to Merks and Pennies) I suppose, this 100 *L.* Estate has

for inclosing the Nation. 3

at 400 Acres arable and Medow Ground, which brings the Acre worth 5 Shillings: I know there are a great many Acres pay more than Double that Rent; yea, whole and greater Estates than that I have set before me, and that in some of the remotest Counties, where 'tis believed, Land, as well as every Product of it, is at very low Rates.

YET since I know some, and that perhaps, there may be many more Estates, the Value of their Acres will not amount so high, I had rather be of the surest Side, and find a Fund for a greater Number, than be deficient of a *Premium* for inclosing the last Acre in the Kingdom; I sink the Rent of Acres to Half the first Value, and consequently raises the Number to Double, which, I humbly suppose, will more than answer to the strictest Scrutiny can be made, in taking in every Acre arable and Medow now pays Rent.

I AM not ignorant, that there are great and vast Tracts of Ground, both in the South, and Highlands of the Kingdom, that pay considerable Rents, without any arable Ground belonging to them, and will

4 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

be thought impracticable to inclose with Hedge and Ditch: I grant it, and shall find Occasion to speak of them hereafter.

By this last Calcul, our 100 *L.* Estate having 800 Acres arable and Medow in it 'tis to be computed, How many Acres we are to inclose a Year? How many Years Inclosing the whole Kingdom will take up? Who are the Hands to do it? and, How we shall have Money to defray the Charges?

THE first Questions may be easily adjusted, but the last will be thought, and that apparently, much harder; and, in doubt, will be said, *hic labor, hoc opus est.*

BUT, hard as it is, I don't fear, but that distinguish'd Class of Men I address myself to, will find it practicable; and that in the Execution there may appear Difficulty, (as what great Undertaking was ever finish'd without) I verily believe their Zeal as true Patriots, will set about it; and their Capacity, as Guardians and Trustees of us, will bring it to the desired Effect.

for inclosing the Nation. 5

As to the first Query, *If we can raise a Fund to inclose annually 50 Acres, 16 Years will inclose our 800 Acres.*

THESE Fifty Acres at 12 Pence *per* Fall, (which is the *English* Rate of Working) and 10 Acres to each Inclosure, will amount to 40 *L.* But if we reduce the Fall to 9 Pence Working, (which I believe in doing, considering the Cheapness of our Country in respect of theirs) the Labourers have no great Hardship done them, we may then have our 50 Acres for 30. This Deduction of the Day-labourers Wages, tho' it saves a considerable Deal, One being much out of Four, yet I find the three remaining Parts too heavy for the Fund I propose to answer it; and seeing, we can in-croach no nearer on the Day-labourer, we must take it in, in enlarging the Inclosures: For the larger they are, the cheaper they come.

AND tho' I know this is obvious to most People, yet there may be some, willing to improve their Grounds, to whom, all Methods of doing it right, they are very much Strangers to: It will not therefore be amiss,

6 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

I conceive, to give them some Example may save them Money, and solve some seeming Paradoxes in *Inclosing*. For Example I may lay out more Money in inclosing one Acre than I shall inclose 40 with, and for less than the double inclosing one Acre cost me, I shall inclose 160 Acres.

THE First is prov'd, by extending the whole Number of 160 Fall in one Line, letting fall a Perpendicular of one Fall on each End of the long Line given, then drawing a Parallel of 160 Fall to join the two Perpendiculars, you have but just one Acre inclosed.

BUT divide these two long Parallels each in two equal Parts, and make Four Parallels in forming a right angl'd Square, which leaves you 80 Fall in each Parallel, and forms a Square of 40 Acres in the Superfice, which, by two Falls, does not cost so much what inclosing one Acre did.

AND if you make a Square of 160 Fall in each Side, you have 160 Acres inclosed; but as such *Inclosures* would look liker a Park than a Field, and even the 40 Acres in one Close is less convenient than smaller ones,

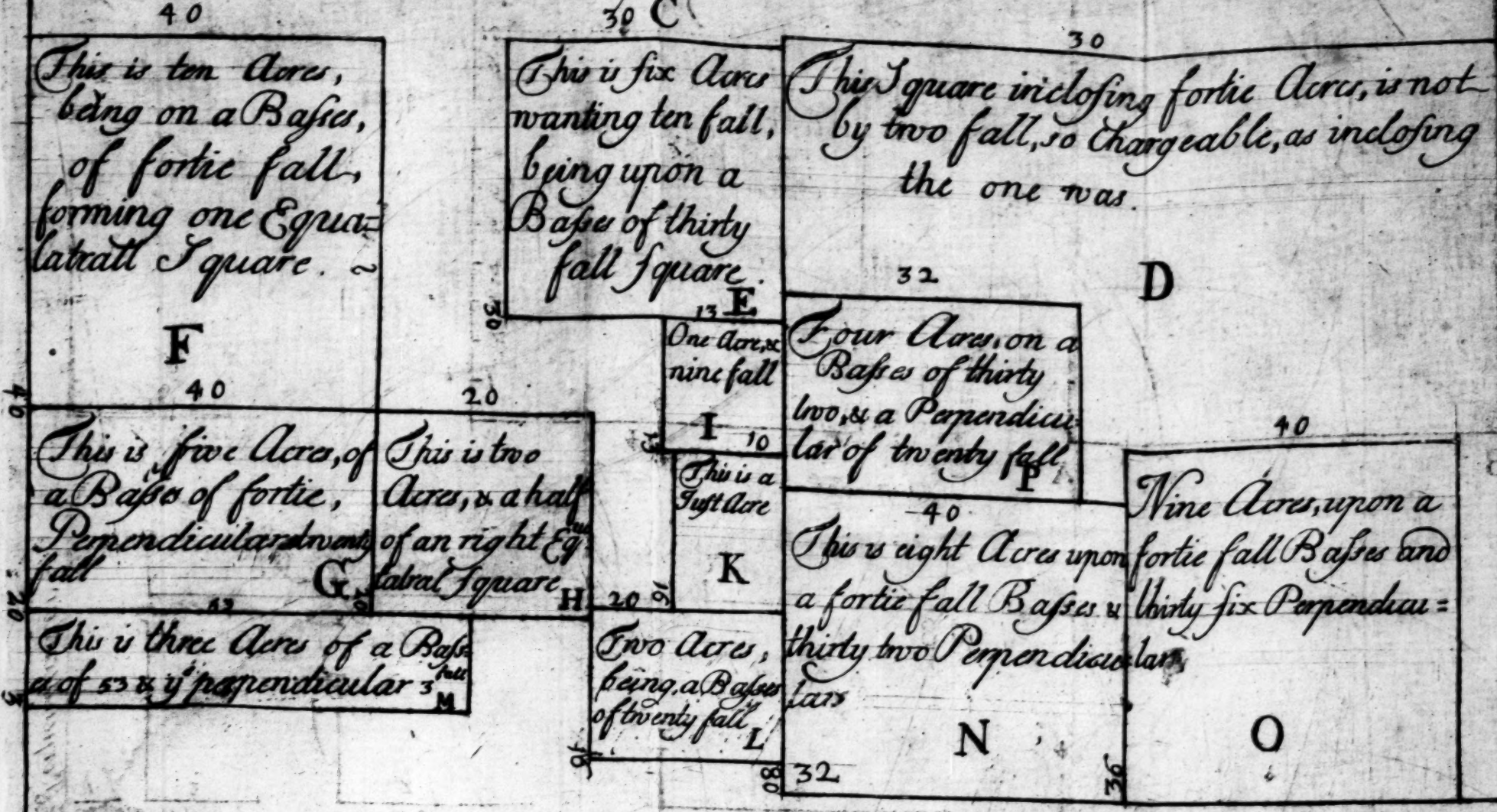
ple
em-
ple
one
for
cost

the
let-
each
ving
Per-
e in-

each
aral-
nich
and
per-
t so

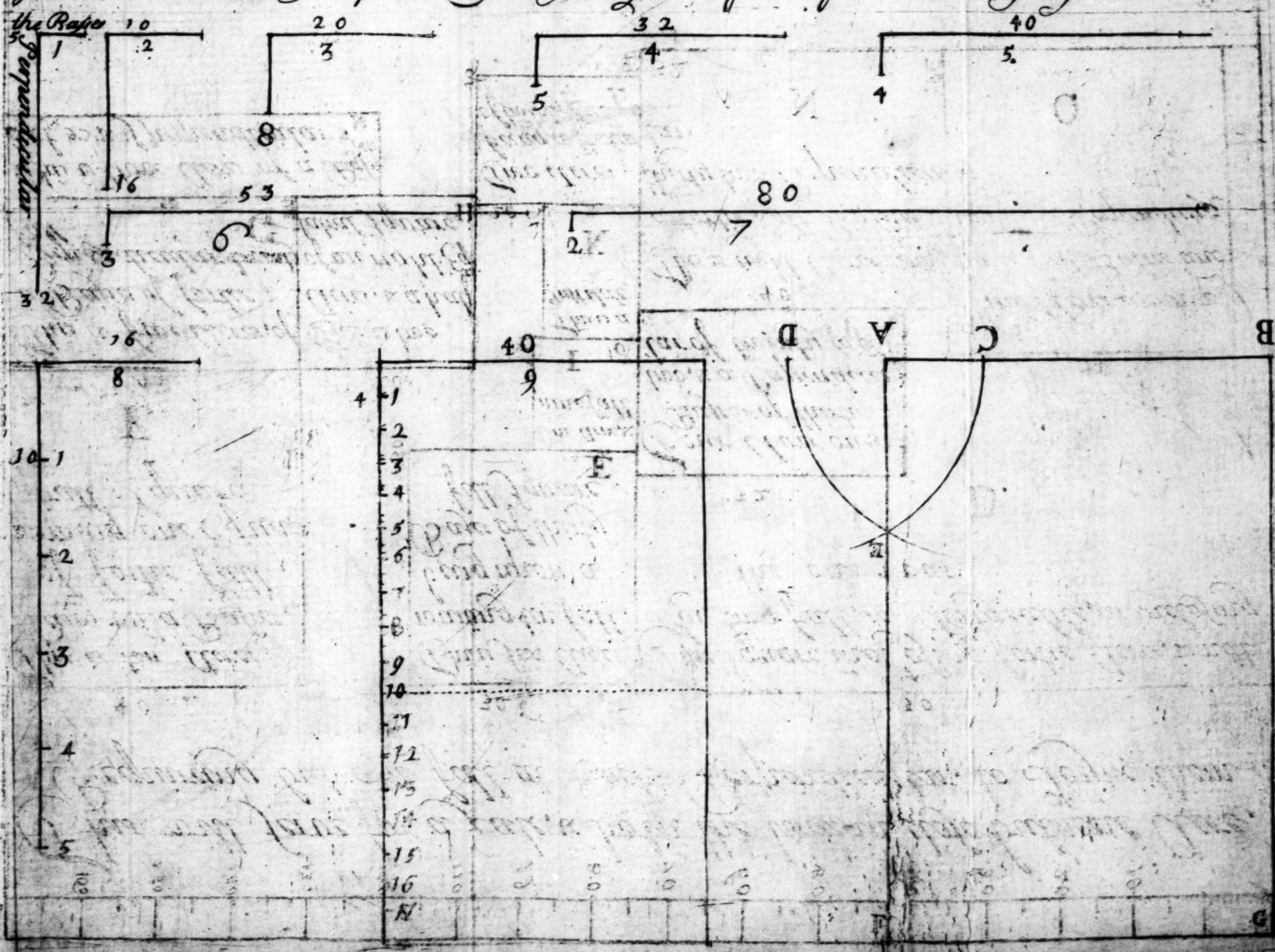
Fall
sed ;
er a
acres
alker
ones,

This will serve for a scale, & both the lines inclose but one Acre,
 Requiring but one fall at Each Perpendicular, to Joyn them.



This Large Square, Containing one Hundred and sixty Acres, is wrought, by two fall, for less Charges, then duble what the first one Acre was

This page, Contains Oblong Quadrangles, as y^e other, mostly Equilateral Quadrangle, and to Demonstrate how to lay out any number of Acres you want to inclose, upon any Bases given, from five to Eighty.



p®

one
Sun
abo
Qu
yer
wi
Fa
Pe
no
Ye
ino
th
co
ye
N

as
on
in
ft
ce
ft
fh
pp
th
ef

for inclosing the Nation. 7

ones, I cannot advise (tho' a considerable Sum of Money is to be saved) making any above 20; and if 20 are drawn in an oblong Quadrangle, the Owners may, at their Convenience; divide them in lesser ones, they will at first save a considerable Number of Falls: For, as in inclosing 50 Acres at 9 Pence *per* Fall, and making five Closses of 10 Acres each, to make up the 50 Acres Yearly, comes to 30 *L. Sterling*; so by inclosing the same Number of 50, in only three Fields, of two Twenties, and one Ten, costs but 24 *L. Sterling*. By which is saved the Fifth Penny, a great Deal in the vast Number to be wrought in the Nation.

BUT as many Accidents may occur, such as the King's Highway, crooked Brooks or Precipices, Woods or Hills, which may impede both the Number of Acres, and straight drawing the Lines, there can be no certain Dimensions or Form prescrib'd; the straight Line (if possible) is always the shortest, and the right Angle the most capacious Form: If the Ground will allow them regular, they are always the cheapest.

8 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

WE see by what we have said, that our 100 *L.* Estate, containing 800 Acres, is to be fully inclosed, working 50 Acres Yearly, in 16 Years, and that these 50 Acres cost us in working them in three Inclosures but 24 *L.* but if we have them in five Closes, which is certainly more profitable, they must cost us 30 *L.* Now, we must know what Hands are to be employed in this Work.

CERTAINLY it is natural to think, That whoever expects to get most by the Bargain, will go the cheerfulliest to Work. 'Tis sure, the Landlord of the 100 *L.* Estate will get most by its being improved, and consequently, he should bear the greatest Proportion of the Expence; but if we find, that his Tenants share of the Profit, it is but reasonable they should also proportionably undergo both the Labour and Charges. And indeed, since they are the working Hands, the Weight of the Work must ly upon them, and it is just they find their Account in it.

It is impossible the Landlord can bear all the Charge, for these Reasons. *First.*
He

for inclosing the Nation. 9

He pays, or may be obliged to pay eight Months Cess, which, they say, is equal to Four Shillings in the Pound: If he does, there is 20 *L.* that join'd to 30 *L.* for inclosing the 50 Acres, is the Half of his Income; the other Half, if Rents should punctually answer, which always they do not, a great Part must go to pay Interest, which the fewest Number of all the Families in the Island, especially old ones, seldom want to call at them for. If these are any Thing considerable, there's very little left for keeping up the Honesty, yea the Necessaries of Living. So we must not think the Master can do all. If he incloses his Mains, which I suppose may be fifth Part of the 100 *L.* that reduces his *Quota* to 6 *L.* the Expence cast at 9 Pence *per* Fall, to inclose 160 Fall; which Number of Falls reduced to a Square of 40 Fall each Side, incloses 10 Acres, his Proportion of Acres to inclose annually for 16 Years.

By the Calcul made, at the lowest Rent, and highest Number of Acres, we have the Landlord's Mansion Ground inclosed in 16 Years, at working only 10 Acres yearly, which makes up the Number of 160, which

10 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

which I take to be the fifth Part of 80 Acres. These 160, at 9 Pence Fall working, will cost him 96 *L.* in 16 Years, he works but 10 Acres each Year; but he works 20 Acres in one Inclosure each Year, it will reduce the Number of Years to the Half, and Expence of inclosing them to 64 *L.* by which he saves a third Part of his Money, and Half of his Time.

BUT if it should so happen, as I hope and believe generally it may, that his Land is worth a Crown *per* Acre, then his four Mains fully inclosed in 4 Years, will cost for 36 *L. Sterling.* This brings his annual Charge of inclosing 20 Acres a Year to 9 *L.*

THIS mighty and dreadful Undertaking of inclosing the Nation, has (my dear Countrymen) nothing in it so terrible, so impossible, so chargeable, or out of our Power, as we affright our selves with.

BY this Scheme, we see the Gentlemen of little Estates come off pretty easy, and I hope, we shall engage the bulkier Owners and Quality, to favour our Design, by

for incloſing the Nation. II

ing yet lighter on them; becauſe, they do not themſelves labour ſo great a Proportion as a fifth Part of their Eſtates, their more conſiderable Incomes allowing them to live plentifully, without giving themſelves the Trouble and Fatigue of conſtantly looking after the Servants and Cattle, neceſſary to manage it. Without ſuch Inſpection of the Maſters, and diligent one too, no Gentleman will find his Account in keeping much Land in his own Hand.

BUT tho' the very firſt Coſt of incloſing his Mains comes but to 9 *L.* a Year, I hope, he does not expect to be at no more Charges than the 36 *L.* that amounts to in the four Years he is incloſing his Mains. No; there are other unavoidable Charges, beſides Ditching, and throwing up the Bank, neceſſary to the improving his Land; That, in Reason and Conſcience, he cannot expect the Incloſers or Workers of the other four Parts of his Eſtate to defray: The Quickſets, and Trees to be planted on the Bank, are to be bought, and deliver'd to his Tenants at Work on the other four Parts of his Eſtate, and I hope who will ſuſtain theirs, aſſoon as he his Mains or fifth Part.

12 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

INDEED, (with Submission I think if his 4 Shillings in the Pound annually for four Years, will defray his whole Charge and that he sees his 100 L. Estate well inclosed, the Banks well and truly planted with proper Quicksets, and the best of Forest and Fruit Trees. I say, if any Gentleman, on a Design so honourable and useful to his Country, himself, and Posterity, will (*whatever Situation, or how ill soever his Affairs are*) grudge to lay out for the short Time the fifth Part of his Rent, he is neither a good *Scotsman*, a kind Father nor indeed a frugal Husband in his domestic Affairs: For, to a Demonstration it may be made plain, in less and fewer Years than he was laying out that Four-score Pounds, he shall gain more than one Hundred.

I SHALL be told, *But we already pay six Months Cess, and does not know how soon it may be Eight.* So you propose, *we shall be double Tax'd.*

I OWN it, and rather than let fall so useful and glorious a Design, and that the urgent Occasions of the State cannot allow

for inclosing the Nation. 13

a Suspension for a Time, of all, or even a Diminution of any Part of our Taxes, let us frankly and generously double tax our selves. It is in the Power of the Legislature, upon, to us, very remote Views, to do it when they please: And, upon so near, so honourable, and so essential a Good to our selves, shall we not cheerfully go in to it?

I REMEMBER, upon King *William's* Accession to the Throne, a very considerable Part (both in Bulk and Number) of the Nobility and Gentry of *England* were double tax'd, to be sure very much against the Grain, and to the Discontent of the *Passives*: And Reason they thought they had, for all the Money then given went to *Holland* and *Flanders*, (these Countries which were the then Seat of the War) a Groat of it never to return. It is not so in our voluntary Imposition, all stays with our selves, our own Tenants and their Sons get it for our Work, and return it for their Rents. It is but laying it out but a few Months, to return with manifold Profit to us and our Children for ever.

24 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

I WISH our double Tax may produce the same Profit to us, it had on most the Families in *England* that paid it: All the great Families subject to it did, before by following the preceeding Courts, much damage their domestick Affairs, and were much in Debt; by this Embargo, and staying at home from Court and City, notwithstanding of their double Tax, they extricate themselves of old Debts, and turn'd all of them very rich.

IF Choice, and the virtuous Design to begin and pursue *Inclosing and Planting their Grounds*, would inspire our Nobility and Gentry to leave off going so oft to *London* and great Towns, and retrench (if but the few Years necessary to finish their *Improvements*) the considerable Expence in going abroad must stand them, I am confident, they would find the Expence, gradually laid out on *Inclosing and Planting*, insensible, in respect of the frequent and importunate Bills and Duns of these Harpies, that in these Places abroad they must deal with.

To be sure, if it is possible, that the situation of publick Affairs will allow it, both the *Prince* and *Parliament* will not only remit a considerable Part of what is now imposed, but by all Means reasonably demanded by the honourable Trustees of our Nation) will aid and assist a Design so profitable to the *united Kingdom*, and honourable to the *Prince*. 'Tis known, whatever great Action is done, whoever is the Actor, or whatever fortunate Acquisition a Nation makes, by whatever Cause or Means soever it arrives, *the Prince reigning has the Glory of it.*

CHARLES V. had not the least Hand, either by Commission, Troops, or Treasure, in the Conquest of *Mexico*. *Hernan Cortez*, a private Gentleman, made an intire Conquest of that vast Empire, before his Prince knew he had so much as one Castle in it; yet that great Emperor is, and to the End of Time, will be more famous for that new Acquisition to his great old Kingdoms, than for all the great Actions of his glorious Life, really done by himself.

W H O

18 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

WHO has not seen, in many Panegyrics dedicate to *Lewis XIV.* amongst the great Actions of his long Reign, joining of the *Mediterranean* and *Ocean*, by the famous and long Canal of *Languedoc*, celebrated as one of the Wonders of his Performances? Yet his Head nor Treasure were no Sharers in it; a private Gentleman, one *Riquet*, who, from first Gentleman of a President of Parliaments, raised himself to a vast Fortune, was the Contriver, and defrayed the Expence of all that great Design.

INDEED, that generous Prince heap'd his Royal Favours, and fix'd the profitable Revenues of that Canal upon him and his Family; but the last Regent of *France* broke in upon the late King's Grant, took two Parts of the Revenue from them, and made them pay Taxes for the remaining Third.

I DARE say, nor do I believe it will be hard to prove, that the Conquest of *Mexico*, or joining of the two Seas, is either more honourable, or so profitable to *Spain* or *France*, as rightly Inclosing and Planting *Scotland*.

for inclosing the Nation. 17

Scotland, would be to the King and Scotsmen.

'Tis true, the Discovery of that new World, by the Means and Encouragement of *Ferdinando* and *Isabella*, has made, and will, in all Ages, make a great Noise in the World: But what is it but mere Chance; or I may rather say, the Fault of other Princes of *Europe*, that *Spain* had the first Title to, or Possession of it.

THE *Genoese* Gentleman who form'd the Design, (his Country being then, by the Losses sustain'd in their Wars, not able to equip a Fleet for so chargeable an Expedition) made Offer to several Princes before he went to the Court of *Castile* or *Arragon*; and if it had not been for the too too frugal Temper of *Henry VII.* of *England*, I will not call it worse, *England* might have had the first Title to all, as now it has the best to a considerable Part of *America*.

So that the Honour of that great Discovery, by Right is due, either to the Nation of *Italy*, the Commonwealth of *Genoa*, or the noble Family of *Columbi*.

B

AND

18 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

AND what Advantage, by the Possession, has accrued to *Spain*, any, the less versant in the *Spanish* History or Affairs may judge.

HAS not sending out their Colonies thither, turned that Peninsul, formerly the *Carthaginians* and *Romans* found the best peopled Nation in the World, and whence they drew their fullest and most valiant Recruits to their other Wars, almost to a Desert.

AND indeed it would seem, as if God Almighty had thrown these remote many Provinces in their Way, (after the Union of all the many *Spanish* Monarchies in one, the exceeding great Acquisitions the Alliances of the Houses of *Austria* and *Burgundy* brought) to lessen its Power, and render it less capable to hurt the Neighbouring Powers of *Europe* than it would be, if these new Empires did not drain it of its real Force, its Subjects.

PERHAPS it will be urg'd, there can be no Comparison betwixt the immense Treasures transported from the *West Indies*, and

for inclosing the Nation. 19

and the highest Pitch our Land Improvements can rise to.

I GRANT, that the intrinsick Value of whole Kingdoms has come over: But what richer this Day is the *Spanish* Monarchy of these Treasures? or, How little a *Quota* remains with the King on the annual Distribution, on the Arrival of the *Galleons* or *Flotilla*? And off that very moderate *Quota* reduce the Expence of Miners, Overseers, innumerable Officers, Shipping, quick Silver and Spirits to separate and refine the Ore, the King will be found, of all the Merchants that trade to that Country, to be the *He* makes the least Return. In a Word, I take *Spain* to be the Cat's Foot to take the Chesnut out of the Fire, for all the Nations of *Europe* to divide and eat it.

WHEREFORE I humbly conceive, our Improvements will more redound to the Honour of the Prince in whose Reign it is undertaken, and more to the Advantage of the Nation, than any of the former Events did to *Spain* or *France*. The greater Honour to the Prince, because by His and great Councils Influence, these Laws must be made, that gives the great Design, Birth, or Hopes

B 2

of

20 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

of Success, and Profit to him and the Nation jointly ; because, it certainly, in a very few Years at least, doubles the Estate of the Subject, and consequently the Land Tax of the Prince : So that, whatever Encouragement a good Prince, yea royal Bounty, gives, it is a lending on a sure and very good Fund and Security.

Now, I hope the Parallel will hold from a 100 *L.* Estate to the 1000, or greatest : If so, we have the fifth Part finish'd in Four, or Eight, or at most Extent of Acres, or slowest Rate of going on, in 16 Years ; but if vigorously, and with the Spirits of true Patriots, I dare affirm, in a fewer Number than the shortest we have proposed.

WHEREFORE, it is now Time to know, how, or how soon the other four Parts of the Nation is to be inclosed ? I answer by the Tenants, or Mortgagees, or Liferenters, who now actually possess ; they, proportionable to the Number of Acres they occupy, must in 16 Years inclose their Farms. If they, by doubling the sixteenth Part, can do it sooner, I doubt not, but in a few Years, they'll find that
Advan-

for inclosing the Nation. 21

Advantage in what they have already inclosed, that they'll make all the Dispatch in their Power, and I hope be equal, if not before-hand with their Landlords.

BUT methinks I see a mighty Storm rise upon me, and a terrible Plebeian Army ready to fall foul of me: What Man have we got here, would get us more Work in Hand? Have we not already enough in Plowing and Reaping, and indeed all our Masters have to do, but we must now turn Ditchers and Hedgers? What Day, yea, what Hour have we to our selves, that we are not call'd to some Work or other to them?

A JUST Expostulation I own, and, God forbid, was it in my Power, I should add Affliction to the Afflicted..

I KNOW, and am very sensible, our Commons are already too much oppress'd; and tho' it were not to propagate so publick, so necessary, and so universal a Good to the Commonwealth, as is now propos'd, they must be eas'd of a Part of the Weight lies now heavy upon them; it were both just and religious, yea, and our own true Interest, that we our selves do use them lighter

22 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

than we did. We must point out their visible and real Profit, in having *Fallow* and *Inclosure* prosecute, or we shall never have their hearty Concurrence in either.

IT was the Hopes, *They*, the Commons, had given them, of being put on a Level with the *English*, and the Gentry, with their Peers there, by taking off of their Necks the slavish Yoke of *Superiority* and *heritable Jurisdictions*, they are by great Men oppress'd with, that was only capable to soften the violent Aversion, these two Classes, by much, the most considerable Part of the Nation had against the Union. That smooch'd them to come into it; a very seasonable Smoother at that Time it was, and well applied Cooler, to temper the violent Ferment then just ready to boil over.

IT is now high Time to reconcile myself to the alarm'd Farmer, who, no Doubt, curses me for cutting him out new Work. In order to be Friends, but chiefly to have the propos'd Design go cheerfully and undoubtedly on, I humbly propose to the honourable Trustees, these few Concessions to be granted them.

1^{mo}. T H A T a Law be made, That every Tenant have, from the Term fix'd to begin inclosing his Farm, 19 Years Lease; it cannot in Reason be shorter, because if it take 16 Years to finish inclosing his Ground, as it may in the Low-valu'd Land, and the Tenant not much at his Ease, he has but 3 Years to enjoy the Advantage of his Labour and Charges.

2^{do}. T H A T, during his Lease, he be free of all Manner of Service to his Landlord, whatever Name it bears, or whatever former Paction, either by Promise, Lease, or Tack he underwent; he always paying full Rent, Customs, Kains, in Money, Victual, and every Species as he formerly used to pay, Work, either of his Person, Servants or Cattle, always excepted; only one Sort of Service must still be continued, because I don't see how it is possible Gentlemen can go without it, which is, carrying home their Firing.

F O R, in *Scotland*, the Nation being intirely destitute of Forest, or indeed any Quantity of Woods to furnish Burnwood, and Pit-coal being found but in a little

24 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Corner of it, both which Firing might be carried by a few Loads; and a Cellar of Coals, or a moderate Stack of Burnwood, will serve for Firing to a Gentleman's House in *England*, or the South of *Scotland* a Year; whereas 20, yea 40 that Bulk or Number of Loads will not serve of the dry'd Moils they use in the most Parts of *Scotland*: Wherefore, I am afraid my Farmer must serve his Landlord in Firing as formerly.

AND I verily believe, when my Farmer compares the Number of Days he commonly was call'd out to his Master's Work, in Plowing, Harrowing, Sowing, cutting and leading his Corn, and building his Corn and Hay, his Servants sent with Letters or Errands, he will find, that Ditching and Hedging the sixteenth Part of his Ground in a Year, will not cost him so much, or more Days or Labour; and if it should a little more, let him remember, he now works for himself: For, tho' he pays as much Rent as he did the Year his Grounds were opened, the Acre he has inclosed this Year is his own; last Year, it is a Chance if his Neighbours Beasts, or his own, it is all equal Loss, did not eat a great Part of
the

for inclosing the Nation. 25

the Corn; if they did not his Corn, I am sure they did his Stubble, and not thank him for it: For the remotest Neighbour thinks he has as much Right to it, when the Corn is carried off, as he who sows or pays Rent for the Field. Can that be call'd mine, I have no Property in, but the three or four Months it is under Barley, Oats or Pease; and even that third or fourth Part of the Year subject, by Cow or Sheep-keepers sleeping or playing, to be intirely eat up and destroyed? Besides, these Keepers must have Victuals and Wages; which Charges, and considerable ones too, is saved, when your Grounds are inclosed.

I A M confident, when the Farmer casts up what the several Keepers, for one he must have for every Species of Cattle, costs him, what eaten Corn he has in a Year, what shaken Corn, what Advantage his Stubble would be to him, could he keep them till the bad Weather come on, or give them when, and to what Cattle he thought fit; I say, when he casts up the Charges he is at, and casual Losses he sustains by his Farm lying open, he would find it costs him every Year more than inclosing the Proportion of his Farm I propose would, tho' he

26 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

he actually paid 9 Pence of ready Money for each Fall he works.

BUT here's no Money to be laid out, is but the Work and Time your Landlord formerly call'd for, and every Acre you inclose this Year will, I'll promise you, return you next double the Expence you laid out on it: But the greatest of all, and surest Profit is, that in a few Years, when his Hedges and Trees are but half grown up, no Wind will shake his Corn.

I KNOW, proposing to a Countryman to Hedge and Ditch all his Farm is a terrible Thing, and at first View, appears to him equal to impossible to his Strength.

BUT since, upon his cheerful Undertaking, it so much, I may say all, depends, it is, I conceive, necessary to be at some Pains to demonstrate, that the Thing is not so difficult or chargeable, as generally believed to be, nor nothing above his Strength.

I PROPOSE, for Example, two Farms, one of a 160, the other Half that Number of Acres, but of equal Rent both; that

for inclosing the Nation. 27

is, the First of Half a Crown, the other of a Crown *per* Acre, so both paying 20 *L. Sterling* each.

THE first Farmer cannot well manage 160 Acres less than keeping two Teams or Ploughs on it, he must have two Ploughmen, and two Drivers; I suppose he has no more Men-servants, and that himself is one of the Four: It is to be examined, how long Time these Four will be in inclosing 10 Acres, which makes the sixteenth Part of his Farm, and his Proportion to Inclose.

I KNOW, by Experience, that one Man has wrought me two Falls of a Day, and laid the Quicks in the Bank two Rows: Indeed my Ditch was but but 5 Foot over. Here I propose 6, as a better Fence, and a richer Bank to nourish Quicks and Trees; but to these Four I give but six Falls amongst them, by which they ought to complete the Number of 160 Fall in 26 Days, only 4 Fall wanting. That Number, in a right Angle square, incloses the Farmer's annual Proportion 10 Acres.

SAY

28 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

SAY it is 30 Days, because it may be urged, Two of the Four may be Lads, and not able to work so much as Men; I say, let some of the sturdy Women within Doors come out and help, who can do as much with the Shovel, at throwing up the Crumbs, as any Man. It is their Work with us in *Scotland* more than the Men's, to cleanse the Cow-stables, and work with *pulling* Shovels and Dung-forks in pulling out our Dunghills; and of that Sex there is no Scarcity in our Farm-houses: In this so essential a Design, let all Hands be at Work.

It will be, perhaps, further urged, after coming from Plough, these Four must be employed in Threshing for their Cattle, and looking after them. I answer, Let Two and the Women serve these Offices; and whereas the Four, by working Half-days, that is, after Plowing, would take up two Months, let the Two take Four; if it is done within the Year, my Scheme will hold: And am very much assured, once my Farmer has begun, he will find so much the Sweet of it, that, by setting all his Thoughts upon it, it will be finished much

for inclosing the Nation. 29

much sooner than the shortest Time I gave him.

I AM more difficulted with my Farmer of 80 Acres, how he shall do his 5 Acres annually, with Half the Strength, since I cannot inclose 5 Acres with Half the Number of Falls I did 10, a Square of 20 Fall to each Side, making but a Square of two Acres and an Half, and reducing the full 5 Acres to a right angle Square, must have Fractions in it, in which my Farmer is not obliged to be known in; wherefore, the readiest Way will be to work them in an oblong Quadrangle, by first working a Line of 20 Fall only, and extending at each End of his 20 Fall-Line, Parallels of 40 Fall each, which gives him his 5 Acres inclosed: But here he has wrought Sixscore Fall, whereas his Neighbour, for 40 Fall more, has 10 Acres. I know no Remead, but that he extend himself to do as many as he, it may happen he may be stronger in Hands than he of the larger Farm; then in 8 Years he has done that the other must be 16 about, and so have 11 Years of enjoying the Fruit of his Labour, while the other has but Three.

BUT

30 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

BUT to remove any Pretence the Enemies of Land-improving may have, by objecting, That the Farmers, in the Winter or Spring, what in Plowing their Land, Threshing for their Cattle in the short Days, Sowing and Harrowing when the Days come to be longer, they cannot, without hiring Men expressly for it, which they are not rich enough to do, spare their own, or Servants Work to this new Project of *Inclosing*, so that it is impracticable to go about it; and we may as well be without it as our Ancestors were, who, in all Respects, were as good as we now a Days.

I HAVE heard this last conclusive Dogmatick, as of Strength, to as frivolous preceeding Arguments, against Inclosure and Fallow, vehemently and in Passion urged, and that by Men, from whom, for their Sense and Knowledge in many other Things, better Reasoning might be expected.

TRULY, that some Ages ago, our Predecessors were better and more industrious than we, is certain: If they had not took the Pains they did, to tear the Land we now plow, out of Muirs, Woods, yea and
Rocks,

for inclosing the Nation. 31

Rocks, and that at a Time they were constantly in Arms with Enemies at all Hands, we of these later Ages would certainly have starved. What Estate, I may say, what Fur or Land have we added, especially since the Unions of the two Crowns, a Space of Time we have had much better Opportunity than ever our Fathers had, to enlarge and improve the Acres they left us? Our Forests and Woods, that formerly covered much of the Country, has, these some Ages past, left us Room to enlarge the Patrimony our virtuous and industrious Ancestors left us.

LET us not set before us the easy, indolent, I will not call it worse, Example of latest degenerated Ages of our Progenitors; but of those of the first virtuous ones, who, like the first *Romans*, fought and plow'd, yea delv'd, as they are still for their Bread obliged to do, who inhabit these Islands and Extremes of our Country where our first Fathers landed, and before their Industry procured them Bread, in their Wars had nothing but Game and Mast to live upon.

THESE

32 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

THESE first Ages, are those our Scepticks should set before them for Examples and vie with, to make this our Age useful to our Posterity, as these first glorious Men made theirs now to us.

BUT to answer what is of any seeming Weight in this Objection, I never did propose my Farmer should hire more Hands; these, he must entertain to manage his Farm, will do it. I know, our Days in Winter are shorter than in any Country South of us, and consequently more subject to bad Weather, and stronger Colds, tho' that of worst Weather, as the Shortness of Days, does not always depend on the Latitude. I have oft known milder Winters in *Scotland* than in *England*, yea in *France*; but be that as it happens, the Farmer is very good Judge when to work without Doors, when not. But if our Days are shorter in Winter, they are proportionably longer in Summer; let him then do what is undone of his *Quota*, nay all of it: I say, it is better.

HERI

H E R E I know the Anti-improvers will
urge, as they believe, two unanswerable
Difficulties upon me.

F I R S T, you who so vehemently press
planting your Banks with Quicksets, bare-
en and fruit Trees, talks now of Hedging
and Ditching in Summer, a Season nothing
will hold that's transplanted.

I K N O W it, and I as well know, that
the Earth thrown up in Summer, and ex-
posed for three or four Months to the im-
pregnating Influence of the Sun, will prove,
next planting Season, a kinder Nursery to
the Sets and Trees, and furnish a warmer
and finer Mould to their Roots and small
Fibres, than the cold undigested Crumbs
and Clods just then thrown up out of the
new made Ditch, where the Ditcher, work-
ing below his Sets, is not at the Pains, or
cannot indeed with the Tool so well break
the Clods, nor tread the Earth to the Roots
above them, as they require; or as one a-
bove them, who only shovels down upon
the Row of Quicks, out of the mouldy
Bank, the mellow rotten Earth to cover
them; and in working forward, he treads

28 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

them he has already done. I have oft experimented the Preferableness of this Method, both in planting Trees and Hedging; their Buds are earlier, their Shots are stronger, and none is lost; whereas many die in the new thrown up Bank, because the Wind gets to the Roots amongst the unbroken Clods.

IF for planting Orchard, Grove, Wilderness, or whatever Use, the Holes are made a whole Year, or more, before the Trees are planted, the Planter, in Quickness of the Growth, in the Plenty and Goodness of the Fruit, and Beauty of the Tree, will find a sensible Advantage.

BUT as to Summer Ditching, 'tis but laying the Sward, if any is, on the outside of the Ditch, and throwing all the Stuff out of it to the Inside, leaving about a Foot free upon the Edge, to lay the first Row of Quicksets upon your first sward Turf, and so as many Rows as you design to plant on your Bank, a Turf or Feal betwixt each, until your Bank is finely slopt up; if the Quick are good, two Rows are enough.

ANON

And as it is, in my Opinion, a very Considerable Advantage, the Summer Ditching and Winter Hedging has, above doing all in planting Season, is, That the Landlord himself, his Gardener, or some skilful Person he can intrust, may in a few Hours, see a whole Inclosure of his Tenants planted faithfully and right, it much more concerning him than the Farmer it be well done, the latter not knowing whether he shall have the Profit after his Lease is out, the Master hoping the Profit of Hedge, Timber, and Fruit will accrue to him and his for ever.

THAT Hedges and Trees be surely and truly planted, great Care should be taken, especially of such Planters, our Commons knowing nothing of the Matter; nor is it practicable to oversee every two or three Fall each Farmer, on a Gentleman's Estate, works of a Day in Winter: Whereas, if a whole Inclosure was ditch'd in Summer, the Mould of the Bank season'd and ready to be planted, the Gentleman can appoint several Days to several Farmers, and so have them all overseen by himself, or his Order.

36 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Of all Parties concerned in this Design of Improvement, I wish my Farmer may find his Account in it, and that he be sensible of the Easiness, and little Charges of performing his Proportion of it, as I'm sure of the Profit it will bring him, and the Pleasure and Ease it will give his Heart when his Ground is fully inclosed. He sees, I hope, there's nothing asked of him impossible; I believe, his own, and three Servants Work 26 Days in the whole Year, and that all for himself is little, in respect of the many Days his Master's Work call'd him, his Servants, Horses, and Nolt.

If he says, Four Men cannot work 160 Falls in that Time; I say, as I did before, I saw a Man work more for many Days together, and plant his Bank too: But if one Man will but work one Fall a Day, he will finish his Proportion in less than six Months. There are 20 Days more than 160 Days in six Months.

But if it so happen, that my honest Farmer is not so strong in Family, but he must have an additional Hand, don't, my dear Countryman, by no Means grudge his keep-

for inclosing the Nation. 37

keeping, you never were at any Charges, came to soon or surely home. You have hired a very ill Servant, and he is very ill lookt after, if, in the Time I give him, or a very little more, he does not inclose two Years Proportion, that is, 20 Acres; for the last Ten will cost you but Half the Number of Falls the first Ten did, that is, if you work 40 Falls more of each Side, before you turn the Corner Line, you have 20 Acres inclosed.

THE earlier in Spring and Summer they are done, they are the better. For the more Acres are ditch'd about in Summer, the more Conveniency and Time for the Landlord to provide the necessary Number of Sets and Trees, to plant his Ground in Winter with.

FURTHER, to encourage my Farmers, from ten Acres annual Proportion to Two and an Half, which is the least Inclosure I can prescribe, being the *Quota*, or sixteenth Part of a 40 Acre Farm, resolutely to begin, and cheerfully to go on, I can assure them all, beside the Advantages they will find daily arise and increase upon them, the Charges

38 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

and Work will yearly decrease as Inclosing goes forward : For, whereas the first Year, you are obliged to be at the whole Expence of the 10, 5, or 2 Acres, and an Half, the next you'll find a Side, an End, year perhaps both, already wrought by your own, or some Neighbours last Years Fence, or at that Time, joining to your's. to red

W H E R E F O R E, my dear Countrymen, in God's Name, go on heartily in this profitable Design; a Design cannot fail to make your selves easy and happy, and leaving your Children rich. And did my Farmers Wives and Daughters know how much more Milk their Cows would give, fed in, and lying at Ease in their warm Cloffes, changed land, shifted oft to fresh and clean Grass, than when drove about the Common, by a knavish or sleeping Cowherd, and, perhaps, the most of the Time they have been abroad, pointed, for being in some Neighbour's Grass or Corn; Besides this Increase in their Dairy, did they know, how much better, longer, and smaller their Linn growing in an inclosed Field, where the Cloffends, and Height of the Hedges, the Sun draws it to a greater Length than in the open Field, where it

is twisted and broken with Winds, and drawn, forked and branchy, by the Influence the Evening and Morning Sun has on it Side-ways: I say, did the Women know how much to the better the Change would be, in that Branch of Husbandry they deal in, and are particularly to manage and answer for, they would not give their Husbands and Fathers an Hour's Rest till they began.

Now comes their *Acchileum* against Inclosure, and I wish it was only used by Plebeians, which is, How can we work Ditches and Banks in Summer, in most Countries, especially, where the Land is dear, there's little or no Lee-ground? In answering this, I am afraid my Farmer, who, I hope, I have somewhat reconciled to Inclosure, will stare at me in Surprise, when I tell him, it is not his Lee-ground, if he has any, or his waste and blench'd Field he has already plow'd out of Heart and Strength, because he found he has these two, or perhaps three last Crops, lost both his Labour and even Seed by it. Let him allow that to rest, until the Moles Working, and red Moils upon it, tells him, he may then expect a Crop of Oats upon it.

40 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

No, it is the third Part of your Land, best in Heart, I want to be plow'd, at least twice before you begin Harvest Work, and immediately after Harvest, home to give it its last Plowing, and sow it with Wheat or Rye, if you sow these Grains; if not, it must be plowed up in high narrow Lands, or Ridges, as you call them, to keep these Ridges dry all Winter, drawing deep and clean Water-furrows, to draw the Water off the Land into some Ditch, lower Ground or Valley, Thus you have it in Spring ready, when you see the right Season, to sow your Bear or Barley on.

THIS I call *Fallow*, as it ought to be, and not your abominable two or three Furs given only in Winter on Land you have just then reapt a Crop off, which rather transplants the Weeds, and makes them in Summer grow ranker, than kills them, as generally, in *Scotland*, the Bear or Barley is fuller of Weeds than any other Grains.

BUT as my Design is not here, or at this Time, to direct the Method of Fallowing, Mr. *Hope* of *Rankeillor* having already

for inclosing the Nation. 41

already very pointedly done it ; but to tell my Farmer, that it is in Fallow, or about his Fallow, I propose he should work his Ditching in Summer. Then the Weather is fair, the Days long, he or Servants have no Threshing, or Cattle within Doors to look after ; and, after early in the Morning, before the Day turns hot, he has ended his Day's Yoking of his Plough or Ploughs on his Fallow-ground, he and his Servants have Day enough for Ditching. And when I see these two charming Works go on in *Scotland*, that is, *Fallow* and *Inclosing*, I shall have an assured Prospect, of my Country's becoming as happy and rich as any so much Ground in *Europe*, and not before ; let whatever Projects for enriching the Nation be set a-foot, until this solid Foundation is laid, they will all abort, I'm afraid.

I AM not so much surpriz'd our Commons have not hitherto fallen in to inclose or fallow ; for really, it is not natural any Man should be at Labour or Charges for another, which they had but too much Reason to believe would be their Fate, in the loose and precarious Situation they were in with their Landlords: Besides, they

42 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

they never saw, or perhaps heard of any other Method of Husbandry; they went on by the Rules of it their Fathers and Grandfathers gave them: It must come from a superior Stock of Reason to those we live with, or Example of Persons we have good Opinion of, or a Power forcing us that can be prevalent enough to reclaim Men from old inveterate Customs or Opinions, tho', in themselves, never so unreasonable, or even, to the rest of Mankind ridiculous.

BUT our Gentry, who, I believe, are not inferior to any Country in their Knowledge of Things, or their Reasoning to them, should any of them, on the Subject of *Fallow*, give no better Reason for not following his Ground than his Tenant did, that is, *That his Father or Grandfather never did it, yet had Corn in Plenty*, much surprises me.

A GENTLEMAN of very good Sense, and deservedly, for many good Qualities as well as Birth, a leading Man in his Country, and very well known in Books, talking of *Fallow*, and being told, That *Fallow* was practised by ancient Greeks and

Romans,

Romans, I heard him say, if but if Demosthenes and Cicero would but use their Eloquence to the Braise of Fallow, they could never persuade him, he could reap any Advantage by leaving his Land a Year waste. So he reckon'd Fallow.

BOTH Argument and Example are lost with such tenacious Spirits, they must be made become rich whether they would or not, and the Legislature must use the fatherly Power over the stubborn Child, to take the proper Medicine for his Health. I have convinced the Farmer, his immediate Profit calls him to begin inclosing his Grounds, as a Law to oblige his Landlord and him to begin both it and fallow; with a very few Years Experience of the Advantage of it, will, tho' I know at first he likes it not, reconcile him to the latter.

Nota. BEFORE I part with the Subject of Fallow, I must precaution against one very ill received Notion, and indeed begun to be practised by some of the very few who have begun; to wit, They think, if they fallow according to the Rules one Summer, they may take three, yea four Crops,

44 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Crops, before they repete that Husbandry on the same Field. A most pernicious Practice ! and must by the Law be obviate, by the Landlord in his Leases, be particularly restricted. The laudable and wise Statutes of many Kings of *England*, as the Leases given by the Landlords, of that of all others, the best improved Country, restricts the Tenant from Cross-cropping, as they very properly call a third Crop after Fallow, and Reason they have to guard against it ; for, if a Farm falls in a Landlord's Hands there, where the last Tenant had but the Name of a Cross-croper he shall find it very difficult to let that Farm, and when he does, to be sure it must be underlet.

I SAID, the *English* Farmer very properly, call'd a third Crop after Fallow a Cross-crop ; for, what is crosser, or more contradictory to the true Design of Fallow ? Which is, by turning up the Roots of the Weeds to the scorching Summer and Dog-day Sun, and drying Winds, to kill and extirpate these natural Children of the Earth, of whom, like all Mothers, she is much fonder, and will suckle them more cheerfully, and with more Plenty, than these

theſe ſtranger Nurſlings you impoſe upon her; but if you intirely irradicate and deſtroy her's, ſhe will moſt abundantly nou- riſh your's, and with Uſury repay the Charges of the additional Strength your Summer Shere and Dung-cart give her: But if left never ſo little a Space after the due Season, her proliſtick Womb will breed and bring forth as plentiful a Birth of uſe- leſs Vegetatives as ever, that is the third Year, and ſtarve thoſe the laborious diſap- pointed Husbandman did expect.

I SHALL be answered, But Mr. Hope allows three, yea four Crops after a Fallow. I'm ſurpriſed he does. I am aſſured, he knows it is not the beſt Method; and I verily believe, his Reason in giving, at firſt, ſome out of the Way-conceſſions, was, by Degrees, to draw his Countrymen from the barbarous *Gothiſh* Manner of Husbandry, he ſaw them ſo ſtiff and opinionative in.

BUT if a Reform, that it be a clean and through one. We of the Northern Climes, are always ſtiff in Opinions or Customs we are once poſſeſt of; we are already many Ages behind the reſt of Man- kind in our Method of Husbandry. The
ancient

46 An Essay on Ways and Means

ancient Writers of the first civiliz'd Nations, as *Hesiod* among the *Greeks*, *Ennius*, *Cato*, *Varro*, amongst the *Romans*, prove the Antiquity of this Method, as the Continuation of it amongst all the Nations of *Europe*, *Asia* and *Africa*, as far as the *Romans* ever penetrated, does the Usefulness and Excellency of Summer Fallow.

A *Barrow* of *Scotland*, that plow over and over our Land, without Rest or Intermision, and that in the Dead of Winter, the only Men in the World wisest and best known in Husbandry do we think, if *Spaniards*, *French*, *Italians*, *Flemings*, our Neighbours the *English*, if they were not convinced of the Advantage of Fallow, would they so many Ages have practis'd it? We, as we study the effectual Means of impoverishing our Land, turn up the raw fleshy Side to the Winter Rains and Floods, to have the few Salts and Spirits, our many successive unintermitting Crops have left in it, wash'd away, as well as to have a new Propagation, the snow Water and lying Puddles, I may call them Lakes, frequently all Winter and Spring drowning the lower End of our Fields,

Fields, by reason of the unskilful Plowman's crooked Ridges, and never no Water-drills to drain our Land. In a Word, we have all our Work upon our Hand, in the unnatural Season of the Year, to do any Thing without Doors: Whereas, the good Husbandman, that has fallow'd his Ground in Summer, after early sowing his Winter Grains and Seeds, such as Wheat, Rye, Rapefeed, Turneps, if he uses these, or laid up dry, and in small straight Ridges, to carry off the Rain, and to have the Frost to pinch them thorow; I say, that wise Man, when the Sloven is spoiling his Land, himself, Servants and Cattle, with his unreasonable plowing for Oats, or his ridiculous Faugh, as he calls it, he is taking Care of his Cattle, to strengthen them to sow his Spring Grain, when the true Season comes, to give them a dry warm Bed in his new plow'd Ground, and so fit for Generation; and not in a Furrow, perhaps three Months plow'd, with a plentiful Sward of Weeds, already deeper rooted than his Harrows will reach: My provident Farmer is enjoying himself, with his blyth little Family, by the Fire, because he has the most of his Work by his Hand.

48 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

I HAVE been longer on this Subject of *Fallow*, because I know, it is the Improvement our *Scotsmen* of all Ranks has the lowest Notion of; I would gladly reconcile my Farmer to it; the most of the Gentry will, I believe, be reason'd in: But I'm afraid, my Friends of the more numerous Class, will be Saint *Thomas* in the Case.

YET, if there is Hopes of his coming in, it must be by the true *Fallow*; I would have no Deviation or Concession of three Crops. It is now almost 2000 Years we have continued tenacious in a first received Error in *Husbandry*; if, in our Conversion to Improvements, we begin with an Error, we may, perhaps, hold it as long as the *Goths* and *Vandals* did their Heresy in Religion, tho' early converted *Christians*. It was many Centuries before *Arrianism* was razed out of *Italy*, *France*, *Spain*, *Africa*, and the other Countries that prodigious Inundation of People overflow'd.

MEN are naturally stiff, in sticking to first received Opinions and Practices; Mr. *Hope* had certainly the same good Design to make his Countrymen, by, at first, some Allow-

for inclosing the Nation. 49

Allowances good *Agricules*, that the well-meaning *Roman Catholick Missionaries* had, in allowing the *Chinese* Pagans to retain some of their ancient Idolatry; they were in Hopes, in some little Time, they would smooth them in to be Orthodox. But they yet have not, they are at best but Christian Hereticks, and by the numerous Addition of their *Saints*, more *Polytheists* than they found them: Infomuch, that in many Consistories in *Innocent XI.* Time, and his Successors to this Day, it has been hotly tossed, whether both the Converters and Converted ought not to be anathematized.

AND, was there a right establish'd College of Agriculture, if Mr. *Hope*, or I, or be he who will, would take upon us to make Deviation in Time or Manner of Fallow, which last Mr. *Hope* has exactly given well, we should certainly, from our Superiors, run the same Hazard the *Chinese* Fathers do with theirs.

I SAID, if a College of Agriculture, and I make bold further to say, That if such a Society was establish'd of *practical Agricules*, and not speculative philosophick
D ones,

50 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

ones, (such as *Marcus Terentius Varro* calls *Theophrastus*, a *Græcian* Philosopher, who writ Volumes on that Subject, and of whom *Varro* says, *He was a very good Philosopher, but a very chargeable Husbandman*,) his Experiments would cost more than would pay the Charges when practised; but such, as Experience taught the Difference of *Soils, Seasons, Grains, Cattles*, which was fit for the Draught, which for Fattening, and which for the Pale? rather than from the Perusal of the best Authors, ever treated on that Subject: I affirm, such a College would prove of more real and solid Use to the Island, to have it establish'd in some, if not in all our Universities, than many of these the Munificence of several Princes, and many other well meaning Persons, have endued with large Revenues to teach the other *Sciences*.

AND how much soever, by the *Beaux esprits*, I shall be laugh'd at, I cannot hinder my self from being of Opinion, that if Professors *rerum rusticarum* would every Year emit *Theses* on that Science, and hear *Problems* on it propon'd and answer'd, such as, Whether or not the most barren Acre of Land in *Scotland*, Rocks excepted,

for inclosing the Nation. 51

ed, is not capable, by Denshiring, or some other Kind of Husbandry, to bear some Sort of Corns, some of the many Sorts of Grasses, or some of the various Sorts of Trees?

2^{do}. WHETHER laying down to rest a third, fourth, or fifth Part of all our Land now plowed, being before well ordered by Fallow, and in Heart to receive the proper Grass Seeds for that Soil, by which our Stock of Cattle will both increase in Numbers and Goodness; and the three, four, or five Parts under Tillage better dunged, better laboured, and we being more Masters of it, we sow less and reap more, than when it was our Master, is more eligible, than continuing our old Husbandry of Plowing and Sowing much, and reaping little?

3^{tio}. WHETHER of the three, four, or five Parts we do labour, it is better to fallow every Year a third Part; or, without Rest or Intermiſſion, to plow all as formerly?

I ASK, Whether such *Queries*, reason'd on by Students, who will or may bring, by the next appointed Day to their Hall,

52 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Ears of Corn, or Wads of Hay, to prove the Reasonableness of the affirmative Part of the *Theses*, is not of more real intrinsic Value to the Commonwealth, than the speculative Problems of the establish'd learned Schools? Such as,

W H E T H E R the old *Ptolemaick*, or the latter *Copernican*, or indeed *Pythagorean*, *Systems* of the World, are judged the best; the first in making the Earth, the other in making the Sun the Centre of the Universe? Or, the latest *Newtonian* or *modern Hypothesis*, who maintains, that neither is the Centre of the Universe, but that each fix'd Star is a Centre of as many, yea perhaps more, primary and secondary Planets, as this Sun which enlightens us, is of the fix, and their *Satellites* that moves round him?

O U R first plain rural Students would, if encouraged, increase quick Plenty of Corn, Hay, Fruit, and Timber, I may say, from a new World: But I have no Hopes, our *learned philosophical Speculists* will ever show us a Leaf of a Tree, or a Fish, out of any of these Forests or Seas, their

for inclosing the Nation. 53

their *Telescopes* have pointedly discovered, and they have given Names to.

TH O' my honest Country Farmer, who particularly hitherto I have address'd my self to, may not understand some Words, or is not acquainted with the Names of old Authors I have in one or two of my last Paragraphs mentioned, I know, in the main, his good Sence and Reason will tell him, that it is of more Use for every one else, as well as him or me, to know, how we may add to the Fertility of our or their Grounds, than to trouble our Heads to know, whether the Sun, once in 24 Hours, runs round about us, or we, in that Time, run round about the Sun?

TH IS Astrology, God Almighty, as being of no Use towards our Happiness in this or our future State, has not thought fit to reveal to us, nor indeed given us Means or Faculties perfectly to know. The other, of forcing our Livelyhood out of this, one of the least Bodies His Omnipotence has of nothing created, without amusing our selves who they are, or, if there are any Inhabitants in all, or any of these other vastly bigger Spheres that are above or about us?

54 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

His Fatherly Love and Benignity has not only given us a proper Subject, and commanded it to be grateful to our Labours, and in the proper Seasons to bring forth plentifully; but most graciously has given us a Capacity, a Ray of Himself, our Reason, to judge of these Seasons, as well as an admirable Disposition in the Form of our Bodies, to execute the Resolves of that Reason.

AND that nothing may be wanting to help us to work out our innocent Livelyhood in this World, and convince us, how agreeable a diligent Industry is to the great Author of our Being, he has, for our Example, surrounded us with several other Species of His Handy-work, wiser than we, at least we of *Scotland* have not yet took Example from, Ant or Bee, to work our profitable or provident Work in Summer. Most other neighbouring Nations indeed have, and in that fair Season of the Year at least, more than the third Part of their Land either sowed, or so ordered, that a few Days in Spring will finish the Work of more Months to us at that Time of the Year. Then, we are Night and Day in a Hurry, toil our selves, Servants, and

for inclosing the Nation. 55

and Cattle out of Strength, and Good-looking of Man or Beast; yea, very oft both Servants and working Cattle sink under the Weight of their Labour, and a great Part of our Land untill'd that Year; and very frequently, if all stands healthy and in tolerable Plight. When the Winter proves long, and the Frost and Snow run far in the Spring, very natural and frequent Events in so Northern a Clime as ours, there is not Season enough left; we must leave a great deal undone, and what is sown in that Haste, is very ill plow'd and harrowed, that so late a Crop laid down, the Frost generally takes before it is ripe. All these Mischiefs, under the Protection of the great Husbandman, Summer Fallow would prevent.

As here, and subsequent Part of this Discourse, I only address my self to the Nobility and Gentry of my Country, having, I hope, if they would join their Concurrence and Example, convinced the Farmer, his Interest is, in fallowing and inclosing his Grounds.

I BELIEVE, for himself and his Farmer, the Landlord will tell me, I do them

56 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

both Injustice, in saying, they are not in Summer provident for the rest of the Year. What, says he, are not my Tenants, and my domestick Servants, in Summer cutting and leading Feal and Divot for our Middings, and thatching their Houses and my Offices? I believe, the Tenant and his Servants, and your's are, and to my great Surprize I know that you are accessory to that, the most destructive and most pernicious Work to your self, you possibly could give Allowance to the one, or Command to the other, to go about it.

How many good Estates in Scotland, the Consumption of what they call Foggage and Loggage, has rendered of much less Value than formerly they were? Are any of their plow'd Fields the richer? That as many, yea more Acres about that Estate, as good Soil in its Nature, yea many better, have been swarded, dug up, and carried on to cover a worse Soil. I will be told, without dunging our Land we shall have no Corn. Rare Compost it is indeed! dead, cold, undigested, insipid Stuff; that the first Year indeed will raise a Crop of Weeds, Grass, and poor Bear upon your blench'd Field, you generally in the King-

dom

for inclosing the Nation. 57

dom reapt five or six Crops off, I know some take more, every Year, without Intermission, or helping it in that Time.

BUT grant it is a good Manure, I think it is a very dear one, to tir one Acre to put upon another; and may be frequently seen in many Places of our Country, nothing but Pebbles and Gravel left a Mile in Circumference in many Estates.

STRANGE! that the Landlords are not sensible of the Loss this Abuse must in Time bring with it; if they must have Earth for their Dunghills, which indeed is the worst of Helps, much of it, that they will not confine their Tenants to dig Pits, and draw Earth out of them, and not sward the very best of their Out-grounds, and richest; where, for their Ease, that Work, because it cuts best, they run. I have seen rich Meadow Ground, that then bore a thick long Swath of excellent Grass, cut, to be laid on Land, Gravel would be much properer for: And the *Barbarian* that was at Work confest so, but said, when I ask'd him why he spoiled that good Land, when he knew gravellish Earth was better? said, Because that was nearest Hand, and why

58 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

why should he spare it, another may be here next Year? His more barbarous Master was with me, and only laughed.

BUT if this Foot-spade and Dunghill be bad, it is nothing to the Flaughter-spade, as we call the Breast-plough for Thatch, they make a fearful Havock and Ruin of our best Meadow Ground and green Sward; and tho' by our Laws it is strictly defended, that wild Abuse our Nobility and Gentry see it every Day practised at their very Doors, without Concern.

FOR this ruinous Practice they plead two Reasons; the First is, for thatching their Houses. The Second, as the Foot-spade Feal was for the Dunghill, so this, after coming off their Houses, is better.

THE first Reason is trifling; 'tis but in very few Grounds the Sward proves proper, or of Use to defend the Rain; but no Place in *Scotland* but is found in Plenty, either Heather, Ling, Breakens, Fern, Rushes, Sprats, Broom or Straw, all very good Thatch for Years, the other generally but annual; some Earth indeed holds several Years, but that has robb'd so good a Soil
for

for the Plough or the Pasture, that the Landlord had better buy Slate for his Tenant or Offices.

THE other Reason is relevant enough, if there was not a more frugal Manure to be found to keep the Farm in Heart ; for, when the Walls or Thatch of Houses receive the additional Salts of Smoke, and the Rawness and Crudity of it is impregnate with the Heat of the Fires, and Breath of the Cattle lying by it in their Stalls a Year or Years, that Earth laid on the Land is a great Help to it, I own.

BUT why so chargeable a Help, if a cheaper will do better ? Why one Acre, fully capable to bear either Corn, Grass, or Tree, upon another ? 'Tis at best but robbing of *Peter* to enrich *Paul*. You expect but one Crop of Bear, and, owest, that thicker of Weeds than of Corn : Indeed, in most Countries of the Kingdom, we take four or five, I have known seven Crop of Oats, before the Midding is on the same Land again, and none of the Farmers or the Lairds Grieves can say, they ever had above the third Corn in Oats, and fourth in Bear, that is one with another,

A

60 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

A poor Return, when Rent, Servants Wages, and House-keeping is taken off. What can be laid up for the Sore-foot?

THIS, every Gentleman, who keeps Land in his own Hand, and works it with hired Servants, when he casts up his Accounts, must be sensible of: Indeed, where the Tenants are downright Slaves, where they do all their Masters Work, and he keeps no Servants for Out-work but his Officer, and who is always paid by his Tenants, and a Bailiff or Grieve, or more properly to be call'd a Task-master; the first of these drives them in, on an Hour or Day, appointed by the Master or Bailiff, and the Grieve commands what, where, and how much Work is to be done: So that how ungrateful soever the Land is, and the Return tho' never so small, if any Thing above the Rent, it is all Gain.

IN the Places where this despotick tyrannick Power is practis'd over the Commons, over all it is not so very much, they call, *improving their Estates*. And he who keeps most Land in his Hand, having it brought into his Granaries without any Charges, is the best Improver.

for inclosing the Nation. 61

CERTAINLY, what comes in it is easily cheap Rent to an indolent Gentleman, he desires no further Improvements, and very reasonably he may call leaving a third Part of his Land for Fallow, That it is waste, he every Year getting some Profit of it, and never laying any Thing out.

IN a Word, this Thralldom we in Scotland have our Commons in, for, over all, there is more or less of it, is the Cause we shall never, until it is removed, hope to see our Country improved. The Reasons are obvious, the Tenant has not Time to perform the present necessary Work of his Farm, much less to undertake new Work in Hedging or Ditching.

THE Landlord finds, by his Farmer's Service, he manages a great deal of Land with little Cost; he is content with the Profit already accrued, not believing, Inclosing or Fallow can prove equivalent enough to the Services he has of his Tenants, which Services, he sees, he must forego, to make the Tenant capable to begin inclosing his Farm.

62 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

BEFORE I proceed further, I would gladly convince my Gentleman, that a more frugal and surer Means to bring their Land that is out of Heart by oft Plowing, to Strength and Plight again, and constantly keeping it so, is,

FIRST, with Hedge and Ditch to inclose his Mains, then laying down a good Part of it to Grass, I mean, sowing Grasses which, if the Land is rightly ordered to receive, will grow to such a plentiful Crop that it will feed Cattle enough to enrich it quickly; and in the mean Time, return more Profit either in breeding, darrying, or fattening of Cattle, than ever he had before by Corn off the same Fields, even when the Tenants wrought it for nothing.

TURNING Part of your Land to rest your ordinary Way of Lee, tho' I own it is better than still plowing all, yet it never comes to any considerable Account; because, tho' the first Year it throws up a long, thin, spewy, natural Grass and Weeds, yet it is not Crop sufficient to keep Cattle enough, nor Time sufficient to enrich it; and next and subsequent Years it dwindles away,

for inclosing the Nation. 63

away, that Sheep cannot fill their Bellies on it: So that it is seven or more Years before the red Fog, or the Moles throwing up, indicate, two or three Crops of Oats may be again expected of it.

THIS is a tedious and longsome Way of coming rich, and no Improvement; but when Grounds are all inclosed, and the laid down Fields well stock'd with Cattle, to return, by their frequent pissing and dunging on it, the plentiful Bellyfuls it supplied them with, 'tis quickly in a few Years enriched: And when it is broke up, and have its due triennial Fallow, will, with very little Help of your Stabbles and Yard Dung, without the prodigious Amassments of dead earthen Heaps, yield quadruple Quantity of good, clean, well fill'd Corn, it did ever before of lank, weedy, thin Stuff.

WHEN your Pasture-field are broke up, these before plowed should be laid down to Grass, but to follow neither too long: For, if you exhaust the Strength and Spirit of your Land by Tillage, you must not expect it will yield great Crops of Grass; the richer and fuller of Heart and Dung you rest it,

64 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

it, the richer you'll find it at breaking up.

IF you want Earth to mix with your Cattle Dung, now your Ground is inclosed, the scouring and cleansing up your Ditches, will afford you a richer Mould, much better and fitter for Compost, than the unfrugal destructive Swarding of Land you formerly used.

I DO not know how I have fallen in these Rules of using Inclosure or Fallow, before Inclosure it self is begun, or, at least, before I know how acceptable the proposing of it is to the Nobility and Gentry of my Country. I know, proposing subsequent Advantages, of Causes not yet in being, is like putting the Plough before the Oxen; but I hope, in any seeming Digression I have made, from my first and true Design, of perswading my Countrymen to inclose and fallow their Grounds, I have not so far stretch'd either Allegory or Comparison, I have or will give, wider of my Subject, than the famous *Virgil*, who, writing of the same Subject, did, in his first Book of his *Georgicks*, who brought in all the Battles fought on the Plains of *Phar-*

salia,

for inclosing the Nation. 65

Salia, because a Plough, one Day, or Age, or other, might turn up an Helmet or Spear, or gigantick Bone of the Combatants.

NOR will the ill Nature of Criticks, or Fear of their Criticisms, divert me from taking Occasion of this, I hope, favourable Juncture, to press my Country to begin the most glorious, as well as profitable, Design they ever took in Hand, or was proposed to them to begin. Nor do I fear but there are yet, as degenerate as they say the World is become, Men in it, and of my Country, who will impartially consider the Usefulness and Importance of the Subject, without being disgusted at it, or undervaluing of it, because of the Uncorrectness of Method or Stile, or that it is thrown in upon the Stage by an anonymous Author.

IT is many Years ago, since I press'd a Gentleman of excellent Parts, and who for these, his Quality, and the Consideration his great Merit and Capacity of managing the greatest Affairs give him, was always a leading Man in our National Parliaments.

E

T H I S

68 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

THIS wise Person, when I urged, that so religious, so discerning, so capable a Man as he was, ought to bring in a Bill to the House, to relieve our Gentry and Commons, the first from the Slavery of Superiors, the other from the Misery they lay under to Landlords, and set about inclosing our Country, which, I said, I believed was practicable, if these Rubs was out of the Way. He said, he believed so too; and for himself, tho' there were very few Gentlemen in *Scotland* had so great a Number of Vassals and Tenants as he, he would, with all his Soul, give up both Service of the one, and Dependence of the other, if so profitable an Undertaking, as inclosing of *Scotland*, would go on.

AND even without that, added he, I am sensible, the Vassalage is so unreasonable, and the cruel Services we have over our Commons so inhuman, that it is as well just as conscientious both should be taken away. And indeed, continued that knowing Person, I have oft wondred, why our Kings did at first give away, or so long suffer us to possess or share with them, in that nicest and most distinguishing Point of their

their regal Power? For they cannot be ignorant, how fatal the Power the Nobility have, of raising Countries and Districts to Host and Hunt with them, has been to many of their Predecessors. Innumerable Instances are to be met with in our Histories, in one Reign or other; many of which he enumerate, and I knew; tho' in this Address I forbear repeating, as well for Brevity, as other Reasons: But what King *Malcolm* parted with, he, nor none of his Successors could ever recover: He made us too powerful, and we found the Morfel so sweet, we would never willingly return it. We have been, ever since, both in the Field and in the Parliament, too many for the King and the other two Estates, either to fright or vote us out of our darling Power.

MALCOLM, the free and generous Giver, fell, in attempting to recover Part of what he gave. The brave *Robert Bruce* threatned, (with as many Swords as there was Members in his Parliament) was forced to give over his Design of Resumption. How dangerous the Greatness of Subjects was to *James II.* how fatal to *James III.*

68 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

and to others of his Successors since, we of these later Ages are Witnesses.

So that, my Friend, continued he, to attempt, yea in a *Scots* Parliament, to propose any Design of Improvement, that in the least will incroach with the Vassalage the great Men have over the Gentry, or the absolute Subjection the Gentry have over the Commons, is to no Purpose. A Man proposing it would be laugh'd at, except the Poroughs, (most of them influenced by one or other of us) we are all both Judge and Party.

BUT, after a little Pause, continuing his Discourse, I see a Minute approaching, I believe the Bill may be brought in, and am of Opinion will not fail to pass, that is, if this Union, that is now much talk'd of, will take. Our Constitution will be intirely altered, our Parliament will be incorporate in the greater one of *England*, and certainly reduced to a far less Number of Members than now we are; so consequently, bear no Proportion in Votes. I am confident, the Reasonableness of improving a Country, will take with a People, who themselves have set all *Europe* a demonstration.

for inclosing the Nation. 69

monstrative Example. Easing, and taking off, of the Gentry and Commons, oppressive and intolerable Weights, will find a Sympathy with Men, that did not bear the Attempt of it, at least quickly threw it off, and are known to be a Nation of great Humanity and good Nature.

AND however heretofore Politicks might oblige *England* to keep down, at least not to be over active to have a Neighbour Nation not long without some Disputes or Jars with her self, Interest now will prevail to enrich and strengthen an incorporated Body, whose Men and Money they hope to have, to make the Burden of this and subsequent Wars the less dangerous, and more easy to them.

TILL then, my Friend, lay aside any Thought of having your Improvement Scheme proposed in a *Scots* Parliament, where it will certainly abort: But in an *English* one, it will as surely have an happy Birth.

THERE is no other Equivalent we can ask, or *England* give, but making our Country as rich, and our People as happy

70 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

as themselves. If any Equivalent can be for a free Nation's giving up its Constitution, which, I see, must be the Fate of a less incorporate in a greater Nation, no Consideration, but seeing that Equality of Happiness secured, will make me, or, I hope, any good *Scotsman*, go in to an Union.

BUT alas! the evil Fate of his Country prevented that able and worthy Patriot from assisting, either in Preliminaries, or conclusive Articles, of that memorable Event; else this Proposal of *Inclosing* and *Fallow*, had been humbly laid before the *British* Parliament many Years ago.

ICAN no longer resist the Impulse the Love of my Country inspires me with, to endeavour her Recovery of a Distemper she has Ages laboured under, now a Physician is at Hand capable, and I hope, willing to cure.

THE Season of applying I augure favourable, First, that I see generally the Gentry more reconciled to *Inclosing* and *Fallow* than formerly: For, in most Shires, I see or hear one or other begin to inclose, tho' mostly

for inclosing the Nation. 71

mostly with Stone, the more chargeable, the less durable, and, in every Circumstance, of much less Improving, except in Ground where there are so many great Stones above and under Ground. Ditching cannot be dug, in that Case it is the only proper. I own, in all Grounds 'tis better than lying open as formerly, but Earthen or Feal Dikes, as they call them, is the Devil; always a waste, a daily Labour, and never can be kept up; yea, can never be made, the very first Day, a Fence against the heaviest or dullest Sort of domestick Fowl or Beast.

THE second good Augure I take, That the Care of improving the Nation, is recommended to the Honourable XXI. I now immediately address my self to, whose Characters, for Integrity, as well as Capacity, give assured Hopes of the Nation's flourishing under their wise Directions.

THE Third, and such an Augure, which passes from Hopes to Assurance, is, That the reigning Prince, by Proofs already given in royal Bounty, and Wisdom in choosing such wish'd for Directors, shows, that he has the Happiness of this Nation particularly at Heart.

72 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

So that, if our own Sons will make but the vigorous Effort, Duty and Love calls for from Children, *Scotland* will, in a very little Time, become as rich and happy as any of our Neighbour Countries, yea surpass many of them.

It were now high Time to propose what I expect of the Nobility and Gentry, for their concurring in this National Undertaking: And since it is obvious, they are more concerned, both in Honour and Interest, than the Commons to forward it, I cannot, without the last Regrete, find, how little some of them have it at Heart, and how ignorant (and I hope it is but some) they are of their own or Country's Profit.

I HAD Occasion to be with four or five Gentlemen together on the Subject of *Improving*, and on that of *Planting*; they all agreed, it was fit Gentlemen, for Ornament, should have their Seats planted; but to trouble themselves with their Farms, how ordered or planted, was not a Gentleman's Business, so these Fellows paid their Rent, what was their Concernment with them?

The

for inclosing the Nation. 73

The pertest Speaker and Despiser of the Farmer, was an upstart estated Spark, Son of a Merchant, who, *Cato*, *Cicero*, and *Varro*, all say, don't put together Money so innocently, if the fairest dealing Merchant, as the Countryman does. *Cato* his Judgment of the Calling, and the Preference the old *Romans* made of the Farmer before the Merchant, may be seen in his Introduction to his Book of *Res Rustica*, in these his own Words, which I quote.

EST interdum præstare, mercaturis rem quærere, ni tam periculosum fiet, & item fœnerari, si tam honestum fiet. Maiores enim nostri sic habuerunt, & ita in legibus posuerunt, furem dupli condemnari, fœneratorem quadrupli. Quanto peiorem civem existimarint fœneratorem quam furem, hinc licet existimari. Et verum bonum cum laudabant, ita laudabant, bonum agricolam, bonumque colonum. Amplissime laudari existimabatur, qui ita laudabatur. Mercatorem autem strenuum studiosumque rei quærandæ existimo, verum (ut supra dixi) periculosum & calamitosum. At, ex agricolis, & viri fortissimi, & milites strenuissimi gignuntur, minimeque pius quæstus, stabilissimusque consequitur,
mini-

74 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

minimeque invidiosus: Minimeque male cogitantes sunt, qui in eo studio occupati sunt.

Marcus Cato on Husbandry.

“ IN the mean Time, it is proper to
 “ enquire, whether the Merchant’s Deal-
 “ ing, tho’ a dangerous Calling, yet if
 “ subject to exorbitant Returns; whether
 “ it is so honest a Way of Living as the
 “ Husbandman’s? For our Ancestors were
 “ of Opinion, and enacted express Laws,
 “ That a Thief should pay double, but
 “ an Usurer quadruple, Damages. By
 “ which it is plain, how much more per-
 “ nicious a Member of the Commonwealth
 “ they believed an Usurer, than a very
 “ Thief. And when our Fathers would
 “ give the Character of a good Man, they’d
 “ say, He is a skilful Husbandman, he is
 “ an excellent Improver of his Grounds.
 “ These Epithets they were the most ad-
 “ vantagious they could bestow, and who
 “ received them, was esteemed to have the
 “ highest Praise given him any Man could
 “ attain to. I do own the Merchant to be
 “ an industrious diligent Purchaser of his
 “ Estate, and, as I said before, a very
 “ dange-

“ dangerous painful Calling : But if from
“ the Countryman, the bold Soldier, and
“ vigorous strong Body, are begot, what
“ Purchase the Husbandman makes, is al-
“ ways honest, and therefore lasting, en-
“ vied by none ; for, whoever employs
“ himself in this innocent Life, never
“ thinks of Ill to his Neighbour. ”

I HAVE indeed often met with Gentle-
men of but indifferent small Estates, very
little known in the Management of their
Ground ; and if they were ask'd any Que-
stion about Husbandry, as if it was an Af-
front to his Rank to know, he would cold-
ly answer, his Servant *John* or *Tom* could
tell, meaning his Bailiff.

I WOULD gladly endeavour to qualify
this misplaced Grandeur of some of the
Nobility and Gentry of my Country ; and,
I believe, it is but very few want to be
informed, that, as no Science is more anci-
ent, so not one was ever studied by such a
Number of illustrious and great Men ; nor,
by the learned Ancients, no Writers on any
other Subject so much esteemed, as those
who write well on *Res rustica*. *Virgil*
his *Georgicks* is reckon'd the Master-piece
of

76 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

of that celebrated Poet ; and, in the many Volumes the learned *Varro* writ, he is more admired for his three Books writ on that Subject, than for all his other Works. Wherefore, I hope it will not be Digression, to give, in his own Words, some of the many Instances and Quotations he gives from Authors, as many Ages before him as he has preceded us, as himself says 2000 Years before him. His Catalogue of Fifty, only *Grecian* Authors, all great and famous Men, you may have in his own Words, in his first Chapter of his first Book of *Res Rustica*. *Qui Græce scripserunt dispersim alius de alia re, sunt plus quinquaginta. Hi sunt, quos tu habere in consilio poteris, cum quid consulere voles.*

“ THEY who have severally wrote in
 “ *Greek* upon Husbandry, and have hand-
 “ led the Subject different Ways, are more
 “ than Fifty. These are they, who may
 “ be assisting to you, if you consult any
 “ Thing upon that Subject.

THAT the Exercise and Study of this innocent and profitable Science was the Delight of many of the greatest Men, Emperors, Princes, Generals, and Philosophers,

for inclosing the Nation. 77

phers, I could enumerate a great many Examples, were it necessary.

I P R A Y the Gentlemen of my Country, who think it beneath their Quality to be particularly acquainted with all the Points of Husbandry, to believe, that *Varro*, *Mago the Carthaginian*, *Diedotus King* *Deiota* of *Bitbunia*, who all have given Directions about the minutest Articles, without or within a Farm-house, Beast and Fowl, to the very setting of Hens to hatch, to the feeding of Pigs, as well as Rules of ordering the Ground; were all Gentlemen of the best Rank of their Country. *Varro*, as he was a *Patrician*, was oft General and Admiral of his Country's greatest Fleets and Armies.

COULD this illustrious Man transmit to us a clearer Proof of the Esteem the virtuous *Romans* had of a good Improver of his Estate, and of the Preference they give such a one, to an high proud Person, that placed his Grandeur in fetching the Provisions, Liquors, and Furniture of his expensive House-keeping from over Seas? Than in the Comparison he makes between *Cn. Tremelius Scrofa* and *Lucullus*, in the

78 *An Essay on Ways and Mean*

the second Chapter of his first Book of *Rustica*, in these Words, *Video huc venire Cn. Tremelium Scrofam, virum omnibus virtutibus politum, qui de agricultura Romanus peritissimus existimatur. An non jure, inquam? Fundi enim ejus propter culturam jucundiore spectacula sunt multis, quam regia polita aedificia ceterorum, cum hujus spectatum veniant villas, non ut apud Lucullum, ut videant pinacothecas, sed oporothecas.* As if he would say, It is not *Chinese Wares*, or *Japan'd Pictures*, as at *Lucullus* his Palaces; but substantial *British Furniture*, and good Meat and Drink, for good Fellowship and plentiful Living, that *Visitants* will find at *C. T. Scrofa* his Seats.

I HAVE seen some Gentlemen, who much valued themselves, that they could in *Latin* rattle off some of *Aristotle's* unintelligible Jargon, of *Prædicamenta*, *occulte qualitates*, *ens rationis*; or the no less obscure Motto's, *Materia subtilis*, *globule cælestes*, and *Particula striata* of *Descartes*, would laugh to have Husbandry named a Science, or liberal Art.

BUT

BUT *Varro*, who, I believe, will, by the learned World, be own'd as good a Judge, as, without any Disparagement, to any we now have, upon that very Question, gave his Opinion in the third Chapter of his first Book of *Res Rustica*: That Chapter he intirely gives on that Dispute, by bringing in a third Person, tossing the Argument, a Way the learned Ancients frequently used, as *M. T. Cicero*, in his Book, *De natura Deorum*, the best Book ever was writ against the Atheists, he makes his Stoick speak *Varro's* Chapter upon the Subject of *Georgicks*, which is short. I give it all in his own Words, *Igitur inquit Agrasius, quæ dijugenda essent a cultura cujusmodi sunt, quoniam discretim de iis rebus dicendum, quæ scientia sit, & quid incolendo nos docet? ars an sit, an quid aliud? & a quibus carceribus decurrat ad metas? Stolo cum aspexisset Scrofam, tu inquit, & atate, & honore, & scientia quod præstas, dicere debes. Ille non gravatus, primum inquit, non modo est ars, sed etiam necessaria ac magna; eaque est scientia, quæ docet, quæ sint in quoquo agro serunda ac faciunda, quæque terra maximos perpetuo reddat fructus.*

“ THERE-

80 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

“ THEREFORE, says *Agrasius*, of
 “ what Sort are these Things that ought to
 “ be separated from Husbandry? because we
 “ ought to treat of these Things apart:
 “ What Sort of Science is it, and what
 “ does it teach us in Improving? Whether
 “ is it an Art, or what else? And
 “ from what Beginnings does it arrive
 “ to Perfection? Says *Stolo*, looking to
 “ *Scrofa*, Sir, you ought to tell us,
 “ because you excel in Age, Honour
 “ and Knowledge. He not taking it
 “ amiss; First, says he, it is not only
 “ an Art, but likewise a necessary and great
 “ one; and it is that Science that teacheth
 “ us what is to be sown and done in every
 “ Sort of Ground, and what Sort of Soil con-
 “ tinually yields the greatest Increase.”

IN this Chapter, he not only proves
 Agriculture an Art and Science, but a
 great and necessary one.

MAGO, the Prince and chief Man of
Carthage, in a great Treatise he wrote on
 Husbandry, before the first *Punick* War, is
 the fullest, most particular, and most in-
 structive on that Subject, that ever wrote; as
Varro,

for inclosing the Nation. 88

Varro, Palladius, Columella, and Cassius, all good Judges, testify. I once saw 12 or 15 Books of his Works, writ in an old Greek Manuscript, in a learned French Gentleman's Hands, who mightily valued it, and said they were very rare. Some Chapters of which he read to me very readily in French and Latin, of which, and all the learned Languages, he was a great Master.

THE Propagation of this useful Science, was the Care, as well as the first Rise, of many considerable and famous Societies in Athens; it was the first Science publickly taught, and was of Account before the Academy was establish'd: And, as that Science was ancients there than the many After-Sects of Philosophers, or the mighty Vogue of the Excellency of their Orators; so was Athens happier in her Miltiades from his Farm, than in Demosthenes in his perswading Eloquence. The first, from the Plough, saved his City; the other, from the Bar, by his eloquent biting Philippicks, sunk it, never to rise.

AND I don't believe, but for the future Continuation of the Consular Dignity,

F

and

82 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

and Happiness of *Rome*, it had been happier, if *Scipio*, *Emilianus*, and *Lelius*, had returned from *Greece*, only known to new Methods of Husbandry, to improve that Way their Country; rather than so polite, by first introducing Dramatick Poetry on the Stage, and Eloquence and the *Belles-lettres* amongst the *Patricians*, by which they afterwards, from the *Rostra*, with their charming Tongues, got themselves, by the Mob, to be placed on the Head of Armies and Provinces, and laugh'd at the ancient Constitution of Consuls, who used to call their *Dictator* from the Plough, and, after finishing the War, or urgent Occasion he was created for, after some Weeks, sometimes but Days, dismiss'd him, to till his Farms for his necessitous Family.

BUT as soon as the *Grecian* Politeness banished the old *Roman* Simplicity, the Power of the Senate daily sunk. A few elegant composed Orations, spoke by himself or his Friends, could procure a Dictatorship to the cruel *Sylla*, until satiate with Murders and Rapine, he, of himself, laid it down. But if, by the base and ungrateful Assassination of the most clement and greatest Man *Rome*, or any other Country ever bred,

for inclosing the Nation. 183

bred, they rid themselves of the next Dictator, he, *Samson* like, pulled the whole Fabrick, their Consular Constitution, down with them.

FOR my Part, tho' I cannot fall in with the Sentiments of *Tacitus*, *Livius*, or *Plutarch*, tho' a *Grecian* himself, who were of Opinion, That introducing the *Grecian* Eloquence, and liberal Arts, was a main Cause of the soon after Subversion of the *Roman* Liberty; yet we must own, that in *Greece* it self, the Cities that stuck closest to their ancient rural Simplicity, longest maintained their Liberty; and where at home, in Time of Peace, their Princes and Generals practised no Caballing nor Orations to the People, but minded their Farms and their Herds, they always fought best, and prevailed ofttest over the greater Cities, where their *Forums* were every Day crowded with Multitudes of itching Ears, to hear and applaud eloquent Orations, and on the Stage to clap Dramatick Poets.

I DO not remember *Sparta* much famous for the Muses oft Resort in her; but I do, that she longer kept the Sovereignty of *Greece* than her rival City *Athens*, of all

84 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

the World their first, and most (until her last Fall) beloved Abode.

R U D E unlearned *Sparta* rarely felt the frequent Commotions of *Plebeians*, or Tyranny of Nobles. The polite and learned *Athens* did. Nor indeed do I remember any considerable Convulsion in the *Lacedæmonian* State, before the kind Reception that hospitable Town gave the vicious proscribed *Alcibiades*; he, mask'd under the virtuous Appearance of his Master *Socrates*, adorn'd, outwardly, with all the Gifts Nature could bestow on a young Man of Quality, with the Circumstance of begging their Protection from his and their cruellest Enemies, soon work'd himself in the Esteem of Prince, *Ephori*, and People; but what rivetted his Interest with the Men, was his Gallantry with the Ladies. He easily convinc'd *Timaia* the Queen, that the sumptuous Manner of *Athens* was preferable to the austere penurious Living of *Sparta*, and that Gold was a finer Metal, and more beautiful for Ladies, than the rusty Iron, which before, was, by *Lycurgus*, only allowed to his Citizens. The Ladies, they prevailed with their Husbands, to leave the ancient frugal *Laconick* Course of Living, brought

for incloſing the Nation. 85

brought up their Children ſo, that ſoon after, what with the Spoils of ſumptuous *Athens*, and her rich Allies, brought home by the valiant and ſucceſſful *Lysander*, what by the *Aſiatick* Conqueſts of the great Captain *Ageſilaus*, *Sparta* changed her Iron to Gold, renounced the levelling Law their Legiſlature enjoyn'd, and which many Ages continued inviolable, left the Management of their Farms and Flocks, which their preceeding valourous Fathers were uſed to plow and herd themſelves, to the Care of their ſlavish mutinous *Helotes*. In a Word, they ſoon after changing their Frugality to Luxury, they loſt their ancient Valour, and, what never before was heard of! almoſt an equal Body of the Enemy, yea Barbarians, as they reckon'd the *Macedonians*, beat the invincible *Spartans*, and ſubjected to the *Macedonian* Yoke that degenerate City, tho' then led by one of the braveſt Princes they ever had, or indeed Antiquity names, the virtuous and valiant *Cleomenes*. A certain very learned modern Author, and Admirer of *Athens*, extolling the Advantages that had accrued to her, by the Preference ſhe had above all the Cities in the World, in all Sorts of Learning and Letters, I think,

86 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

the Way he takes to prove it, and by the Example he gives, designing that famous City a Panegyrick, he makes for her a most biting Satyre.

He says, That whatever rude Nation, by their Arms, prevailed over *Athens*, she, by her Letters and Politeness, revenged her self, and brought the last Desolation on her Conquerors.

He brings two Examples, I think, unfortunate for his Design.

THE first *Lysandar*, when he established the Thirty *Lacedemonian* Tyrants, or of the *Spartan* Faction in her, carrying away to *Sparta* the vast Treasures of that great City, and her polite Citizens, which two Strangers in that poor Town, to wit, *Treasure* and the *Sciences*, were much welcomed, quickly abolished *Lycurgus* his austere Laws, and renounced his levelling Equality of Estates; insomuch that, in one Age or a little more, their King *Agis* perished, in his endeavouring to restore their ancient Laws and Valour, which their late greater Opulence and Ease had enervate.

NOR

NOR could *Agis* his next Successor but one, the valiant *Cleomenes*, restore the ancient *Spartan* Frugality or Valour, or inspire in them the Contempt he had himself of Riches, nor get *Laconia*, as of old, unanimously to prefer War to a luxurious Life; infomuch, that he was forced to depend on Mercenaries in the decisive Battle, for the Empire of *Greece*, against *Antigonus* King of *Macedonia* and the *Achaens*, where the few *Spartans* he had, his Brother the other King, and that proud City it self fell; and he shortly after, by the unhospitable, effeminate *Ptolomeus Philopater* King of *Egypt*.

I THINK he is not more successful in his other and later Instance, of *Athens* revenging herself of her Conquerors, in saying, If *Rome* conquered *Greece* by Swords, *Athens* ruin'd *Rome*, by her introducing in her Eloquence, Philosophy, and Dramatick Poetry.

FOR, says he, tho' the prophetick *Cato* procured a Decree of Senate, to banish all Philosophers and Rhetoricians out of *Rome*, or any Teachers of the *Grecian* Tongue;

88 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

and some Years after, got the three Philosophers *Athens* sent Ambassadors to *Rome*, *Carneades* the Academick, *Diogenes* the Stoick, and *Critolaus* the Peripatetick, to get a Mitigation of the Fine of 500 Talents imposed on them, for plundering *Oropus*, a City of *Bæotia*; yet the Eloquence of these three great Men had such Charms in it, that in spite of sower *Cato* his Bawling, the young Nobility followed them to *Athens*, and came home such Masters of Rhetorick and Perswasion, that they could turn the People to what they pleased; and every Orator, who last mounted the *Rostra*, make them believe, his ambitious Views were the only and true Interest of the Commonwealth.

So that *Athens* had the Pleasure to see that very *Sylla*, who subdued *Greece* and her, conquer *Rome* it self; and, in a few Years after, have Tyranny establish'd in her, in an everlasting Succession of Masters.

How well my Panegyrist of the *Atbenian* Learning, by his Examples, has succeeded, I leave to judge. Or whether, rather, he has not confirmed the Predictions

ons of *Cato*? That *Grecian* Learning and Politeness would divert the ancient *Roman* rural Industry and Value, as well as the *valour* other After-opinion of *Greek* and *Roman* learned and sagacious Writers, that it actually had done so; and was the principal Cause of the Fall of their Liberty, their *Consular Constitution*.

FOR me, I see no Reason why so many illustrious *Romans*, as well as *Cato*, who very oft had an out of the Way Thought, should be alarmed, that the Study of Letters would divert their Nobility and Gentry from their rural Affairs, and cultivating their Farms and *Villas*, as they call them, as well as from their ancient Application in the Exercise of Arms.

As may be seen in an Address given in to the Senate by one *Marcus Pomponius*, then City Prætor or Governor of *Rome*, in the Consulate of *C. Fannius Strabo*, and *Marcus Valerius Messala*, some 17 or 18 Years before *Cato* got the three *Athenian* philosophick Ambassadors sent home to teach the *Athenian* Children their airy useless Notions, as he call'd Philosophy and Rhetorick, and leave their *Roman* Youth to be obedient

90 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

ent to their Parents, Governors, and the Law, as of old.

THE Burden of *Marcus Pomponius's* Complaint against the *Grecian* Strangers, hung chiefly on two Articles, to wit, That the *Roman* Youth, as well of *Patrician*, as *Equestrian* Order, in hearing them, and frequenting their Schools, they spent that Time, that by the Law, and the Custom of their Ancestors, they were obliged, and before their Arrival always did, in learning Agriculture, and their Military Exercise.

UPON which Address, the Senate issued the following memorable Decree, *A. V. C. 592.* and Consulate of the foresaid Persons.

THAT whereas, *Marcus Pomponius* the Pretor has made a Report to the Senate about the *Philosophers* and *Rhetoricians*, the conscript Fathers do hereby order the aforesaid Pretor to take Cognisance of the Business, and to suffer no such Men in Rome.

It was much enquired into, by both the ancient and modern Criticks, why the
grave

grave disciplinarian *Cato*, who vehemently press'd the Execution of this, and many such Decrees, by himself, and many other illustrious Senators, procured to expel, not only from *Rome*, but all *Italy*, all Introducers of the *Grecian* Learning; yea, in Town and Senate, and at home to his Son, cried out, *That the Romans would certainly be destroyed, when they once came to be infected with Greek*; and this as earnestly and frequently, as he did, *delenda est Carthago*; why he should, even in his old Age, himself study the *Greek*, and become a Proficient in that Language.

My Lord *Bacon*, very facetiously, in his first Book of his Advancement of Learning, says, *It was a Judgment upon him, for blaspheming that noble Language.*

For me, I wonder why so great a Man as the Lord *Bacon*, and so well acquainted with the Classics, should run to Miracles, to find a Reason for *Cato* his seeming Inconsistency with himself: But *Cato* was not inconsistent with *Cato*, he was always the same unalterable Decryer of the *Grecian* Philosophy and Rhetorick, as appears by one especially, of the many Declamations
he

92 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

he made in the Senate against it, where he says, *Fathers*, is it possible you can so much as once hesitate to expel Men from among us, who are come of Purpose to poison, whatever their Pretences are, our Sons and Grandsons? Did not Carneades the Academick, the other Day, as much perswade the full Assembly that heard him, that Justice is the greatest and ugliest of Vices, and not to be followed, as he did the Day before convince, it was the most amiable, and most to be sought after of all Virtues? What is too hard for these Men? What Mischief are they not able to bring upon us? their Poisons send them a packing. Are not our Country-seats desolate? Is not our Campus Martius unfrequented? Yea, has not our Youth renounced their darling Passion of Hunting, and the Diversions of the Field, to run after these Inchanters? Away with them.

CATO was Master of all the Greek he desired, which, I believe, was but just enough, to read the many and celebrated Authors that wrote of *Res rustica* in that Tongue; and it was all his Design in studying it, before the Athenian Ambassadors Arrival in Rome, which, by most Antiquaries, is cast

to the Year 606 of Rome. But *Cato* died in or before 608, in which Year *Carthage* was destroyed : So he could not, in a Year or less, learn much *Greek*, and write a Book of so many Chapters as that is.

CATO was as much Enemy to *Greek*, and *Grecians*, after his Proficiency in that Language, as he was before he knew a Letter of it : So that the learned Lord *Bacon* might rather inflict the Judgment of his Death for that Blasphemy, and that a Death at his 80th Years of Age, which happened after the Dismission of the three Philosophers, rather than to his Learning of that Tongue, which certainly preceeded their Expulsion several Years, and yet learned it in an Age advanced enough, 60 or 70, or so.

CATO must have a Deference to *Grecian* Agriculture; the *Latins* always owned *Saturn*, from *Crete*, brought their Fathers from feeding on Mast to Corn; as afterwards *Evander*, from *Arcadia*, taught them cultivating the Ground and Pasturage.

He knew, whatever Books *Egyptians*, or *Phenicians*, had written on that Subject,

94 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

ject, was, by *Grecians*, translated in their own Language; no doubt, that was the only Reason prevailed with him in his old Age, to labour to attain some *Greek* to read, before he began to write that useful Legacy he designed to leave his Country, his Book, entitled, *Res Rustica*. A Legacy more useful, and of more Value to *Italy*, than the many Provinces their *Scipios*, *Syllas*, *Lucullus*, *Pompey*, or the great *Cesar* himself, joined to it.

How well he succeeded, all that have since writ of that Subject, both by quoting, as their last Proofs of Truth, and by taking whole Paragraphs, yea, whole Pages and Chapters from him, as *Virgil* in his *Georgicks*, is Proof.

BUT what confirms his being the Author in that Science, is the Approbation of the omniscible *Cicero*, who, in his first Book *de Oratore*, bringing in *Crassus* and *Antonius* disputing concerning the necessary Improvements of an accomplish'd Orator, the former denies any Person the Honour of this Name, who does not possess, in some Degree, all the Qualities, both native

native and acquired, that enter in the Composition of a general Scholar.

ANTONIUS, on the other Hand, does believe, that a Man of Sense is as capable to convince, without the Attendants of a long Train of the Sister Sciences, as an ingenious Man is to cultivate his Land, when the Soil is very good, and expect a reasonable Crop of Corn or Fruit; tho' he is not acquainted with the Instructions of the two Masters excelling in that Science, to wit, *Mago* (says *Antonius*) the *Carthaginian*, and our excellent *Cato*.

BUT I hope, the Example of the learned *Cicero*, in making Use of an Allegory from Husbandry, to prove his learned Dissertations in the liberal Arts, will excuse my using the same Liberty with the other Sciences, to prove the Usefulness of Agriculture; and plead, That, in the seeming Deviation I have made from my Subject in some preceeding Paragraphs, I have not really digressed.

It is now Time, to lay before the Nobility and Gentry what is expected of them, to bring the wish'd Improvement of their Country

96 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Country to the last Perfection: It is only in their Power to do it, if they will give the cheerful Example their Honour and Interest calls for, the Commons will heartily go in to it, upon the View of the last Motive; tho' they should have no Sense of the first, which I know a great many of them have, and always had.

WHAT a generous Example our History gives of this, in our Commons Frankness of taxing themselves? at least cheerfully paying, I may say their all, in that unequal excessive Tax the States burden'd them with, to raise the vast Sum of Four Millions of Merks *Sterling*, to pay King *James I.* his Ransom from *England*; a greater than Eight Millions of Pounds this Day. The Money was then at 20 *per Cent.* Nor do I believe, there was then in all *Europe* so much Species as is now in one Kingdom of it. The Mountains of *Peru*, *Chili*, or *Brasil*, were not then opened, nor the rich Dust of the *African Coast* then heard of.

I KNOW the Commons were angry: Not that they grudged to give their last Penny to ransom their Prince; but at the unequal

qual Proportion the great Ones imposed on themselves.

I HUMBLY propose, it should not be so now, in this no less glorious Design of ransoming our Country, common Parent of King and Subject. Let these Sons and Legatees, to whom she has been kindest, and distributed most of her Substance to, be the first to lay out, to procure the Medicines so necessary to raise our dying Parent to a strong and vigorous State of Health. The Commons, I will answer for them, will gratefully return to their beloved Mother, tho' not so liberal to them, a great Share of all the Patrimony she has bestowed upon them, that is, their Persons and their Labour.

THE Landlord, as I formerly said, must be tax'd at 4 Shillings in the Pound, or rather cheerfully tax himself: If he does, I verily believe it will, with the wise and just Methods of the *British* Parliament, and *Scots* Directors, in all Points answer the proposed Design.

I HOPE I have demonstrate, that if the Tenant has a 19 Years Lease, and free of
G all

98 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

all Services, except his Master's Firing, he has no real Injustice done him, if a Law obliges him to inclose the sixteenth Acre of his Farm every Year; and, I believe, all sensible impartial Men will find, That the Landlord, who sees his Tenant hard at Work to double, at the Expiration of his Lease, an Estate for him and his Family for ever, he cannot, in Honour or Justice, grudge or be dissatisfied at a Law, obliging him to lay out, for a few Years, a fifth Part of his Rent, or rather lend 20 *L.* this Year, to have 40 *L.* come in the next; which cannot fail to hold, in Proportion, either in great or small Estates.

IN our Scheme of 100 *L.* Estate, our Landlord's 10 Acres, his yearly Proportion to inclose, the Charges comes to 6 *L.* which leaves 14 of the 20 *L.* behind, to see how far this will go, to defray the Charges of Quicksets and Trees over the whole 50 Acres, to be ditched by himself and his Tenants Yearly, is next to be lookt to. And first, as to the Expence of Quicksets.

SINCE our Country is now almost destitute of Woods, Chesses, Hedge-rows or Forests,

Forests, where ordinarily Quicksets are drawn from; it is to be apprehended, our Quicksets must come by Shipping from *England* and *Holland*, at least the first Years, until we set about raising them ourselves; and these we bring over Sea, I'm afraid we must take from the Seed Beds, or they'll prove too dear to buy them from the Nursery, which indeed is the fit Age of planting of them in our Banks. From the Seed Bed I reckon we may have them, all Charges paid, at a Crown per 1000. The few Nursery Men we have in *Scotland*, very few indeed, makes us pay so much when they are but three Years old; too too much, but Scarcity causes Extortion.

THREE Years old is but the Age proper to transplant from the Seed to the Nursery Bed, and, could we do better, too young to plant in our Hedges; but what Remead, Necessity has no Law, we must creep since we cannot go: But by having the Mould, as I proposed, thrown up in Summer, to mellow and sweeten, and to keep them well from the Injury of Cattle, they will shoot as strong as in any Nursery, and do well enough. We must see how many Thousands we must have to hedge

100 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

my Landlord's and his Tenants 50 Acres. I suppose the 50 is inclosed in 5 10 Acres Fields; if some Fields are larger, the fewer Sets will do, because there are fewer Poles of Ditching; if 10 Acres, inclosed in a right angled Square each Side, has in it 40 Pole, and the four Sides making 160, so each Pole, at planting the Quicks at 6 Inches Distance, and two Rows in the Bank, some think three better; but I think three Rows of Roots too much crowd one and other, and require more Nourishment to have them beautiful and long-lived, than the Bank can furnish them with. Two Rows, at Half a Foot Distance, in 18 Feet, which our Fall or Pole take 72 to plant its Sets, this will raise in the 160 Fall, I believe, to the Number of 11520 Sets; this Number, multiplied by 5, makes the whole Compliment of the 100 *L.* Estate, to be planted each Year, and amounts, as I believe, to 57500 Sets, and calls to buy them for 14 *L.* 7 *sh.* and 6 *d.* *Sterling.*

HERE our Anti-improvers believe me gravelled, and cry out, he cannot ride a Step further, for here is his double Tax Fund, and 7 *sh.* and 6 *d.* more, all exhausted, and neither a Fruit or barren Tree,
he

he reckons so necessary Improvements, provided for, nor a Farthing to buy them. This Difficulty, as hard as it seems, will, I hope, be removed by a less Inconvenience attending it, than to give over all Thoughts of Inclosing: Because we are not prepared to do the very best, must we not go on? I am sorry that we have Reason to blame our selves, that we must run to foreign Lands, to lay out ready Money for Things our own Country could bring up as good and as plentifully.

NONE of our Gentlemen but have always had competent large Plots of Ground laid out for Gardens, and generally have Gardeners, or them they pay Wages to as such; but if they suffer such Fellows to abuse them, and employ their Grounds that ought to be laid out in well trenched Beds, to raise and transplant Fruit and barren Trees in, to sow and raise much more Cabbage and Roots than is sufficient to serve his Master's House, to sell out to the next Mercat Town or Neighbourhood; it is but just they should buy, rather than the Design of the general Good of the Nation should be laid aside.

102 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

HOWEVER, to make the best we can, in the Scarcity the Nation is in, of good Quicksets, and make our Fund hold out, to furnish a Part of all it was allotted for;

I do propose, That one of the two Rows be Bushes of our own Fields, the best can be got: For, tho' the White-thorn young Plants are not frequent with us in Woods or Banks, the Black and Cock-thorn is every where to be found; and tho' they are not so good as White-thorn and Crabsets, nor will ever rise to that beautiful Height, to so well shelter our Corn or Cattle from the bleak cold Winds we are in the Spring subject to, or the violent shaking Harvest Storms; yet they don't fail of making a strong thick Fence; and if some barren Trees, young Sets, are mix'd with the Black-thorn, in Time they'd bear strong Shoots, useful to the Farmer for Firing and other Uses. I would not have the Hazle planted in the Bank, nor the Cherry red or black, for Fruit Planting above, the one and other tempt idle People and Boys to climb at them, and break the Hedges; whereas Pears, Apples, and Plumbs, they get on the Ground

Ground by the Wind shaking, or at worst, throwing Sticks or Stones at them.

IF we must fall into this promiscuous bastard Way of Hedging, I would have the whole lowest Row all of Cock-thorn, and planted on the very Sward on the Brink of the Ditch under the first Sward Feal; for if their Roots have but Mould above them, there is no Fear but they will work themselves in the green Sod below; By this they are nearest the Injury of Cattle, and Nature has furnished them with Arms will defend not only themselves, but the Shoots within them, and that the very first Year, for they shoot much quicker and stronger than either the Black or White-thorn, and no Beast is fond to browse on it, but run much on all other Shoots, especially the Hawthorn, Holly, and Crab, the three best Sorts, for both Beauty and Strength, our Climate does afford.

Now, we have parted with one Half of our Quicksets, and yet, I hope, have demonstrate, that our Grounds may be well fenced, tho' not so beautifully; we, by it, have 7 L. 3 s. 9 d. saved, which, I believe, will more than plant, with Timber

104 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

and Fruit-trees, our Gentleman's annual Compliment of 50 Acres for himself and Tenants.

IN the 10 Acres square of 160 Pole, at each two Poles Distance, I propose a barren Tree planted, and in the Middle betwixt them a fruit Tree, which gives on the Bank as many Trees as there be Poles; if the Planting is thought too thick, so much Money is saved by thinning them.

I THINK our Nursery Men might, without Loss, sell 100 barren Trees as cheap as they do 1000 Quicksets; they lose two Years of their Ground by sowing Haws and Holly-berries, they do not by any barren or fruit Trees I know, except the Ash: From their first nursery Bed they may, with Profit, sell them for a Crown the Hundred, I know; but to have them of an Age and Size fit to plant, they must keep them longer, and so raise their Prices. But let the Gentlemen buy them from their first nursery Bed, when certainly they can be no more than a Crown, and transplant them to his own well trench'd Nursery, to have them in their Infancy acquainted with

with the Soil and Air they are to live and die in.

So the Fruit-trees are to be bought the next Year after they are grafted or budded, and stand in your Nursery, until they are fit to plant out in your Banks and Orchards. This Stop in your Nursery needs not occasion the Loss of an Hour in the inclosing your Ground; because they may be planted at any Time two or three Feet from the Top of the Bank, which I take, for several Reasons, to be preferable to the general Way used, even in *England*, of having Trees planted in the very Hedge. First, the Tree and Hedge in a Line, the Drops of the Tree injures the Hedge, even when both are young; when grown to Timber, the Branches growing over the Hedge may be pruned off, to the Advantage of the Timber, from the Trees planted at a Distance from the Hedge; but the very Top-shoots of that planted in it, discharge on the Hedge every Drop falls on it self.

SECONDLY. The Tree and Hedge are both of them much damaged by growing together, the Tree when it is young, and the Body moveable by the Wind, the Hedger,

Hedger, in laying the Hedge, if but yet small, uses it as a Stake, and lays a Plash as big as it self round it, by which both are gall'd; and tho' the Wound does not kill, yet it certainly stunts it, and retards its Growth. But when grown to a sturdy Oak, Ash, or Elm, it revenges it self on the Hedge of the Scars it received young, and is the Cause of many a broad Gap in it; for the Greatness of its Body then the Layers cannot surround it; there the Tops of the Plashes ends. The Foot Huntsman, with his Hunting-pole, either throws up the feeble Tops of the Branches, or by the Help of the Body, or some Boughs of the Tree, he gets up with his Feet on that weakest Place of the Hedge, and treads down a Passage for Hounds and Huntsmen, in an Hedge where, without that Timber, Tree, or Pollard, being in it, no Dog could mews, nor Huntsman leap. This I have oft seen, and resolved I would prevent in planting my Hedges.

FRUIT Trees and Pollards are yet worse; for they being thicker Headed, and lower than Timber Trees, the strongest Wind cannot blow their Droppings from falling on the Hedge. Nor is planting
Hedge

for inclosing the Nation. 807

Hedge and Trees in a Line less hurtful to one and other under Ground than above; the Number and Nearness of their Roots intermix'd, for want of sufficient Nourishment, so crowded, starve both.

FOR Fruit-trees, I would not only plant them as far from the Hedge as the Bank could allow, but plant them with their Heads inclining to the Field, that the Wind-falls may fall in the Inside, where neither Traveller nor Neighbours Hogs can come before the Owner to pick them up, which is generally the Fate of a great deal of good Fruit, growing in the Top of the Bank.

I SAID, the Barren-trees are to be bought up when they are worth but 5 *Shillings per Hundred*; but for the Fruit-trees, because of the more Pains of Grafting or Innoculating, for I suppose all Gentlemen are so wise as to plant no Wildings, and if they have bought them such, they'll take special Care they have them grafted with the best of Fruit; it is as little Charges for him and the Ground, to bring up a golden Peppin as a Crab, or a Muffel Plumb as a Sloe; or a Bergamot, or Burr, as a Medlar. If they come grafted from *England*, there

is no Danger of having bad Fruit; but beware of *Dutch* Apple Grafts, there, every other Fruits, are better than their Apples, and their Quicksets do better with us than these from *England*, or raised by our selves, as I have experimented, and they sell them cheaper; wherever they are had, I think 10 *Shillings* a Hundred is Price enough; So that 10 Acres having 160 Pole of Bank, takes 80 Fruit, and 80 barren Trees to plant it, which, for both, comes to 12 *Shillings*, and that multiplied by 5, makes 3 *L.* the whole Charge of Planting with Half Fruit Half Forest Trees, the full Compliment of 50 Acres, the 100 *L.* Eftated Gentleman is annually obliged to for himself and Tenants.

Now, that we see all the principal Expence a Gentleman is annually at when it is finally inclosed, that is, 6 *L.* for his own Proportion of Ditching; 7 *L.* 3 *sh.* 9 *d.* for Quicks, for the whole 50 Acres, and this 3 *L.* for Planting with Fruit and Forest Trees.

We see, I hope, our 4 *Shillings* in the *Pound* is Fund enough; the Gentleman has still 4 *L.* in his Hand for casual Occurrences:

currences : So that I hope, the groundless Fears that we have had, That this expensive Undertaking of inclosing our Estates, would ruin us, and was altogether above our Strength, will vanish. And in Place of the indolent Sluggishness, that unexamined false Opinion hitherto has benumm'd us with, let, my dear Countrymen, a vigorous now active Spirit inspire us, to begin this charming Improvement ; it wants, to finish it, but to begin it.

If the *Latin* Axiom, *Dimidium facti, qui bene cepit, habet.* ever held, it certainly will in this.

I CALLED it charming : What can more charm to prosecute an Undertaking, than to find your Profit daily grow, and your Charges as visibly sink ? This, to an *Euclid* Demonstration, is the Case here : What you have this Year inclosed, will this very Year reward, and next double your laying out. Your Charges next Year in Ditching, Quicksets, and Trees, will considerably be less than it was this. Every Two and an Half, Five, Ten, or Twenty Acres, your self or Tenants wrought last Year, will, in Trees and Quicksets, as well

NO *An Essay on Ways and Means*

well as Ditching, inclose a Side: or End, perhaps both, of as many Acres this Year. So that your Farmer saves a Fourth, perhaps a Third, of last Year's Labour, and his Master a proportionable Charge in Quicksets and Trees.

If the very moderate Eftated Gentleman comes off so easy, the great Eftates, I have Reason to think, will come off yet cheaper: For, as I formerly said, the Noblemen and Gentlemen of large Eftates, have not, generally, so much Land in their Hands, consequently free of the Charges of Inclosing; besides, their larger Gardens and Orchards are most of them well stock'd of all Sorts of Trees, only Quicksets, that our Country over all is, I am afraid, ill provided of. However, there is always about the great Houses Grounds wall'd in, and Gardeners to work them, that with little extraordinary Charges, and turning their Servants Heads and Hands, for some Years, from the Flower Garden to the Nursery one, they'll furnish their Farmers Inclosures with the necessary Quicksets, fruit and barren Trees.

Mr

for inclosing the Nation. 111

METHINKS I hear some ask, What I mean by talking so much of Fruit-trees, would I have the Nation all one Orchard?

WHAT if it was? Where is the Hurt of it? Gentlemen will raise them as cheap and as quick, yea sooner, than many of the Forest-trees, yet I would not have one Timber-tree unplanted for a Fruit one. I think, 36 Feet is near enough for one Timber-tree to stand by the next; I only propose a Fruit-tree at 18 Feet from the Oak, Ash, or Elm, to shelter the inclosed Field the better, and stand where a Pollard ought, if there is no Fruit-tree. And I think, the Apples, Pears, or Plumbs of the one, more profitable to the Farmer, than the 14 or 16 Years Lops of the other, especially in *Scotland*, where, over all, there is Plenty of Firing, and no Fruit for the Farmer's Family any where.

OUR Commons don't know the Value of Fruit in House-keeping; but if their Landlords did but plant their Farms with Fruit-trees, they would be quickly sensible it would save them a great deal of Bread-corn, and stoving Potfuls of Apples and Pears

112 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Pears for their Families, would make them to sell much more Corn than they formerly did ; and grant the Cyder, made of their Fruit, was never so small, which perhaps it would not prove, if due Care is taken to graft the best Fruits, it is still better Drink than Water : Besides, it would save the Money, Shipfuls of bad Apples from *Holland* and *Normandy* draws from us Yearly. Likewise, our Hedges, stor'd with Fruit and Haws, would enable our Farmers to keep a greater Stock of Swine, Cattle very useful, and very ill kept with us in *Scotland*. Moreover, we might then send Shipfuls to *Norway*, and Countries where Fruit does not grow, in Exchange of necessary Goods we bring from these Countries with ready Money.

IN a Word, I believe we have no Invention yet found, of so well improving a Foot or two of our Ground, as planting it with a well grafted Fruit-tree, and before a Pollard either Ash, Mapple, or Hornbeam, in whose Place I only would have the Fruit-tree planted, and of equal Age to them ; I say, before the quickest shooting Pollard, will furnish the Gentleman, or his Farmer, with a Faggot to warm them, the Fruit-tree will, with

for incloſing the Nation. 113

with many Basket-fuls for his Table or Mercat, and the Fourſcore ones we have planted round our 10 Acres, when they once bear, let us allow for their annual Fruit but 12 *Pence* a Piece, we ſhall find they'll return us more than Treble the Rent of the Field they help'd to fence.

I SHALL be told, our Country is too cold and ſtormy to expect good Fruit, and, moſt Years, the Spring or Harveſt Froſts would take them off: Fruit will not do in our Hedges, as well as they do in *England*.

PRAY ſee whether they will or no, before you determine; it is not many Years ſince we believed Apricocks, Peaches or Grapes would do on our Walls in *Scotland*, where only they pretend to them in *England*; and, except the Grape, we have them now, tho' not ſo many, and that may be our Fault, as fair and good as there, and that in the moſt Northern Corner of our Country: The ingenious Gentleman the Lord *Rae* has, in his Gardens, of the choiceſt Sorts from *France*, *England* and *Holland*, and by Gentlemen, accounted

H good

114 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

good Judges, said to be all good of their Kinds.

I CAN answer, That there is to be seen the Cyons, cut by the Gentleman himself in *England*, and by his own Hand grafted in *Scotland*, golden Renet, Pear-main, Ruffetin, *Kentish* and golden Peppin, all as large, as beautiful, firm, and well tasted, as ever I saw in *England*, except the golden Peppin, which is not so large as that from the Tree he cut the Graft from, but in Flavour and Firmness, equal to the best in *Hartford* Shire, where, I believe, that Apple is reckon'd as good as any where in *England*; and yet the golden Peppin, the only one grew to the Wall, but only an East-wall, and if it had been in the Orchard at large, either in Dwarf or Standard, as the others were, and proved very well, I don't believe, but it would have answered as well as the rest.

I WOULD ask these Objectors, If it is a good Reason for us not to have any Apples, because they have them better in *England*? Is it not as reasonable to ask the *English*, why they are at Pains to raise Nectarines, Peaches, or Grapes, because these Fruits

are

are certainly better in *Spain* and *Italy*, than with them? Or, why the *Engliſh* or *French* fallow and turn up the Glebe ſo oft in a Summer for Wheat, when, after all their Labour, they cannot raiſe it to the Goodneſs of that Grain in *Spain* or *Barbary*?

OUR Barley and Wheat is ſmaller and lighter than in *England*, but the Plenty we have of both makes us inſenſible of the Odds in Quality, tho' much of that Odds I aſcribe to our Fault, more than our Soils or Climates: Yet, ſuch as it is, it produces the ſame Effect on us, as their richer does on the *Engliſh*; the one makes us as ſtrong, and the other as merry.

THO' I believe our Cyder will not prove ſo good as the *Hereford* Redſtreak does, it may paſs very well with us who never had any; if we have Plenty, it will always turn to Account. What we cannot or will not drink, will employ our Diſtillers, and furniſh a Quantity of Spirits may ſave a great Part, at leaſt, of that vaſt ruinous Expence we are at, in bringing Brandy from *France*, yea and *Holland*, tho' we all know it is adulterate there.

116 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

TO THE Objection made, That they'd get no Good of Fruit in Hedges, Boys and Passengers would beat them down and rob them, is frivolous; Plenty satiates. Grapes are a more tempting Fruit than Apples, but in the Countries where they grow in the Fields, they have no Keepers; and tho' Bunches are taken by Travellers, they are neither challenged nor miss'd; when every Field has Fruit in it, the remotest Tree from your House is untouch'd, where now your highest Walls, most diligent Watch and Mastiffs, cannot preserve your Fruit from being robb'd. It may be thought I have dwelt too long on this Article of Fruit; but since I cannot hinder my self of being of Opinion, that having the Country universally well planted with Fruit amongst the Timber Trees, would very much add to the Plenty, as well as Ornament of my Country; and that it is an additional Improvement, so easy, so cheap, and affords so innocent, and withal so noble Exercise and Divertisement to the Gentry, for the few Years they are planting and grafting, that they fix a lasting Monument of their Love to their Country and Posterity; I hope,

hope, by the right thinking Part of Men, it will be taken for no Digression.

Now, I come to the third and last Class of Estates, I mean, under 100 *L.* There are of these a great many in *Scotland*, from 100 to 20, and some less, possess'd by Gentlemen of very good Families. These, by our Scheme, will be the hardest put to, to make their Proportion of Inclosing and Planting good; and indeed, if a Fund can be, by any Means, lodg'd in the honourable Trustees Hands, to encourage the Design of inclosing the Nation, it is only to be applied to this last Rank: Nor do I fear there will be found so great an Inlack in the 4 *Shillings* Tax, even with them, but that a very moderate Supply will serve. Example proves best.

OUR 50 *L.* Gentleman having 400 Acres in his Estate, and the Half of it in his own Hand, reduces his annual Compliment of Inclosing to 12 Acres and an Half, which costs him in one Close, 6 *L.* 18 *sh.* if in more Closes than one, more Money. But this cheapest Way here is 18 *sh.* more than the 100 *L.* Gentleman laid out, and he has but 3 *L.* 2 *sh.* to buy Quicksets and

118 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Trees, left of his 10 *L.* Tax. The Remead is, all the Hedging-stuff must be Home-quicks; the properest for the Use, if no White-thorn can be had, is black and Cock-thorn; for, to be sure, of his Tax Fund he has no Money to go to Mercat for *English* or *Dutch* Quicksets, but more than enough to furnish himself and Tenants with Fruit and Timber Planting; 26 *sh.* will furnish a Tree for each Pole of the 25 Acres, the whole Proportion of both Landlord and Tenant annually for 16 Years: So that he has still 36 *sh.* to buy more than as many, in case they should inclose a double Proportion a Year; which, I hope, will oftner occur over the whole Kingdom, than a Deficiency, once they begin. I'm perswaded, they'll find the Pleasure so grow upon them, that they will believe every Moment lost, and every Sixpence ill laid out, that is not employed in this profiting Work.

Now remains the lowest Rate, the 25 Pounder, they generally occupy themselves the whole 200 Acres their Estate contains; so that inclosing 12 Acres and an Half, their annual Proportion comes to 36 *sh.* more than their Tax, being but 5 *L.*

IT were much to be wish'd, there were some Fund lodg'd in the honourable Trustees Hands, to enable these two last lower Rates, to carry on their Inclosing in an equal Goodness and Beauty to these of the greater Estates; but until that Event happens, I hope I shall show how still they may go forward, without a Stop in the main Design of Inclosing the last Acre of the Nation.

THO' the Landlords of little Estates may have no Tenants in their Lands, they have, generally, a good Number of People they call Maileners, Cotters, or Hinds; these pay some little Acknowledgment for House-rent, and Pasturage of their Cattle, which all of them have more or less; with the Dung of these Cattle they keep in Heart a good Part of their Masters Land, which he could not do himself without the Help of these many little Families on his Ground. For their House, Land to lay their little Dunghills on, and Pasturage of their Cattle, they're obliged to come out, one out of every House, to their Masters Work, and that as oft as they are call'd, the Landlord al-

120 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

ways giving them Viſuals for their Work, but no Days-wages.

I HUMBLY conceive, that without doing theſe People any Injuſtice, they ſhall, every Year, be obliged to work a certain Number of *Poles*, their Maſter always allowing them their Maintenance, as uſually for his other Work. For Example, I ſuppoſe every Hind, Cotter, or Mailinger, is obliged to work 20 *Poles* of Ditch *annually*, and that our 25 *L.* Landlord has 5 ſuch on his Land, which generally they have double that Number, this Fiftiſcore *Pole* deduced out of the Ninetiſcore four, that made up the whole Number of *Poles*, *incloſing* the 12 Acres and an Half, leaves but Fourſcore four; the prime Coſt of that amounts to 3 *L.* 3 *ſh.* So that my Landlord has 36 *ſh.* 6 *d.* of his 5 *L.* ſtill behind. 13 *ſh.* 6 *d.* will furniſh the Fruit and Barren-trees annually to be planted, he has ſtill 23 *ſh.* 6 *d.* behind, to buy more Trees, in caſe more Ground is incloſed than the fixteenth Part of his Eſtate.

No Injuſtice done this loweſt Rank of the Commons, in obliging them to work a certain Proportion, becauſe they proportionably

onably share in the Advantages of all their Master's Ground being inclosed : For now, their little Crop is preserved from the Eating of Cattle, to which it was, when all Fields were open, more exposed than the Masters ; their Masters formerly allotting, for these, the Extremes of their Grounds, most exposed to the Injury of Cattle, to make them the more diligent in keeping his Corn or Grass.

SECONDLY. When all is inclosed, the poor Man's few Cattle can feed in the Common without the Charge of Keepers, which before they sent out with every Species of Cattle, to the unsupportable Charge of these poor People. Besides, when the Hedges and Fields are all inclosed, they will find a sensible Increase of Plenty and Ease to maintain themselves, Children and Cattle, by Fruit for themselves, and Mast for their Pigs.

Now I have Occasion to speak of this poorest Sort of our Commons, that live by their Labour. It is proper, I humbly suppose, to show how useful this numerous Clais of our Commons may prove to the desirable Design of inclosing the Nation.

WHAT

W H A T I propose is, That how many soever of them, living on Estates under 100 *L.* a Year, their Work, or the Number of Poles prescribed them by the Law, shall be reckoned in the Master's *Quota*, to be by him annually performed? But all such as are on the 100 *L.* Estate, and all high Rent Estates, except these belonging to the Farmer, for Farmers have Mailingers too as well as their Masters, shall not be allowed in the Number of Poles or Acres, that higher Estated Gentleman is annually obliged to inclose of his Mains; but all their Task of Poles shall be wrought in his Mains only, and he subsist them all the Time they are a working. And I think he has Return enough, that his Mains is the sooner finished by their additional Number of Poles, I hope Acres.

I F the greater Estated Landlord should complain of Hardship done him more than the other, let him remember, we left 4 *L.* after competent Allowance of all Charges in his Hand, to bring his Quicksets from *Holland* or *England*, while we are obliged to send the lesser Estated Landlords, with the

for inclosing the Nation. 123

the Bush-dog, to grub out of Woods and Banks what he best can come at.

IF the 100 *L.* has 10 Mailingers on it, they inclose 15 Acres; if they are 20 Days in doing it, their Subsistence costs, at a Fourpeth or Lippie of Meal *per* Day, which commonly is these Peoples Allowance, but 5 Pecks *per* Man, which amounts but to 3 Bolls and 2 Pecks amongst the 10; that, in ready Money, rarely is worth 30 *Shillings*: And what a mighty Expedition, the Help of this Class of Commons, who are very numerous, will give to Inclosing, I lay before the honourable Trustees to consider.

THEY, these Ten, do annually once and an Half as much as the Landlord, these 25 Acres, the joint Compliment of Master and Mailingers, finishes inclosing his 160 Acres in 6 Years, only 10 over; this in the highest Extent of Acres: Judge how soon this glorious Work is over in 5, 10, yea 20 *Shillings* Lands; it is over, one may say, as soon as begun.

BUT further, to haste forward our desirable Design; it is not only these honest
People

124 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

People I would have, separately from the *Quota's* of Masters and Farmers, engaged to help us, but all idle, strolling, vagrant Fellows, who can give no distinct, well vouch'd Account of themselves, of their Business, or usual Abodes: For, besides Strangers, there are in the Country many idle Fellows go about, who throw themselves in Summer out of Service, to extort from Gentlemen and Farmers, in Harvest, double Wages.

I, WITH Submission, think it were no Sin to seize of such in their forning Recelses, and oblige them, only for their Maintenance, to work at Hedging and Ditching, such a Number of Poles, as the wise Legislature shall think fit.

AND that a Power should be granted to every Gentleman, to seize any idle Person on his Ground, and have him before a Justice of the Peace; and if he could not give, of himself, the Account required by Law, by the Justices Warrant, set him heartily to Task, to work as much *per* Day, as he had Experience a Man could reasonably perform.

AND

AND ſo all Magiſtrates of Cities, Towns or Villages, have Power to enquire after ſuch, and beſtow them, to work the Number of Poles preſcribed by Law, to any neighbouring Gentleman or Farmer; the Idler himſelf, tho, he ſhould chooſe whom to work to; for they always do beſt where they like beſt: But their Choice always confined to the Magiſtrate or Juſtice his Diſtrict, elſe he may name to work with ſome Perſon ſo remote, that to guard him thither, may be of more Inconveniency than his Work comes to.

By this Method, no Idler has a Retreat, over all, *all* are at Work, and looking out equally ſharp, for all Means poſſible to finiſh quickly their Incloſures.

By this Method, the Country would not only be rid of *idle Fellows*, who the Half of the Year at leaſt ſorn, and are an uſeleſs dead Weight and Charge to ſome induſtrious Relation or Acquaintance, but prove a Bar for *idle or wicked Fellows* of other Countries to come amongſt us; for none, who do not like to work in their own Country, will chooſe to come where they hear

126 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

hear every Body is set to work whether he likes it or no, or ly in a Goal; which, I humbly propose, should be the *Alternative* proposed to *all Idlers* without Masters, or demonstrative Business.

AND I cannot hinder my self to believe, that if such a Law was in *Scotland* of Force, it would more tend to the universal Good of the Country, and prove a more certain Correction and prevention of Crimes, than any of the Houses of that Designation already set up, or to be established in it.

AND I don't know why Delinquents of both Sexes may not in this Manner be punished. I said in another Place, that the Shovel, Mattock or Pick-ax, our serving Women in *Scotland* are accustomed with.

IF so strict a Scrutiny, as I here propose of *Idlers* and *Strangers*, had been practised some Time past, we should not have had House-breaking, Highway or Street Robbing and Padding so much in Use, and grown upon us, as of late, to our great Prejudice and Shame, it has done.

As

As I hope it is demonstrate, that 4 Shillings in the Pound, with the Farmer's inclosing his Farm, is Fund sufficient to inclose with Ditch and proper Hedge, and plant with Timber and good Fruit-trees the whole Kingdom; so it is to be hoped, that the wise Legislative Power, who always have Religion and Justice the Basis and Morive of their Laws and Statutes, will find, that the Advantage accruing to every Layer out or first Expendor of his 4 Shillings, does very much over-balance that Expence; and that the Christian and human Concessions granted the Farmer, do more than recompence his Labour of inclosing his Farm. I say, it is to be hop'd, that just and foreseeing Senate will issue a Law, to force and oblige each at a certain Time, as their Wisdom shall think proper, to begin the useful Design, with Penalties and Distraining to be used on Contraveeners of the Act.

BEFORE I conclude, I would willingly remove the least Handle the Sticklers to Improvements may have; and rather than want one, perhaps they'll argue *sophistically* with me, and turn my 4 Shillings in the

128 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

the *Pound*, to 4 *Shillings* of valued Rent. I protest against that unfair Way of arguing, as unfair now in Argument, as the Method of that *unequal Valuation* was, when it was established: And the Anti-improver, who *bazels* against the *unknown Scribler*, for obliging him to inclose the sixteenth Part of his Land, will perhaps say, he has allotted but 6 or 700 Acres to 1000 *L. Scots* Rent: And I oblige my self, that in my Estate, which is just that Rent upon the Books of Rates of the Shire, let it be surveyed, and there shall be above 2000 Acres arable and Medow found in it; how shall I with 300 *L. Scots*, the fifth Part of my Rent, *inclose annually* the sixteenth Part, buy Quicksets, Fruit and Timber Trees for it and my Tenants Proportion, to almost three Times the Number of Poles he erroneously made his Calculation? I don't in the least doubt, but frequently there may be a Disproportion found in *Scotland* betwixt Rents and Acres; but I am certain, that whatever Estate has 2000 Acres arable and Medow in it, pays real Rent 1000 Crowns, in Lieu of the 1000 *L. Scots* the Sheriff Books valued it at.

AND

AND it is much hoped, our honourable and Patriot Trustees, and wise *British* Parliament, will have no Regard to the frivolous and groundless Objections a few of the lowest Rate of Souls can make; and such they must be, that would endeavour to put any Demur or Stop, to so profitable and laudable a National Design.

A DESIGN vigorously to prosecute and effectually to finish, all the Members of the Commonwealth must heartily put to their helping Hands; and since there is a considerable Body of it, we have not yet named, who, I know, would take it very ill, should so great and useful a Scheme, to promote the Good and Glory of their Nation, be undertaken without their Concurrence; it is high Time to propose what is expected of the Merchant, Citizen, and Burghers, tho' they have no Acres to inclose or plant: Such of them as have, whether Dwellers in Cities or Towns, they are already specified and classed.

WE are to remember, that in our lowest Class of Estates under 100 L. there was a Deficiency of Fund to buy White-thorn

130 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Quicksets; and that it was to be wish'd, there might some Money be lodged with the honourable Trustees, to enable these little estated Landlords to have their Grounds as well inclosed and planted with Fruit and Barren-trees towards this.

I HUMBLY propose, that this generous and most moneyed Class of us do cheerfully allow themselves to be annually taxed, during the Prosecution of a Work, they, the very first of all the Nation, will sensibly find the Advantages of.

I SAY, the very first; for, before the separate Farmers find themselves much richer by the Price of his first fat Calf, Lamb, Cart-load of Turneps or Hay, he has sold in his neighbouring Mercat Town, the Inhabitants will find the Plenty and Cheapness the Concourse of many such useful Things from all Airths round their Town, (the very first Year of Inclosing) crowds their Mercats with.

YES, the first, and subsequent Years for ever, they will find a sensible Alteration in Goodness of House-keeping. In an inclosed Country, all Months of the Year affords the
Mercats

for incloſing the Nation. 131

Mercats with Meat always in Seafon; not as now, where, in many Towns in *Scotland*, for almoſt Half the Year, there is no Beef nor Mutton to be ſeen in their Shambles; and, if any, it is liker Carrion than Meat, yet dearer than ever I ſaw the beſt Beef in *England* coſt.

NOR can it be otherwiſe in the ſupine Ignorance our Farmers are in, in the Method of chooſing the right Ages of putting up to fatten their Beaſts, and the want of every Provender fit to raiſe them: For they generally never ſtall any, but ſuch Oxen as are no longer fit for the Yoke; or Cows, but ſuch as, the Goodwoman tells her Husband, are no longer good to breed or milk: Theſe, for eight or ten Weeks, they blow up with ſcalded Barley, Chaff, and Malt-grains; that lean Rickle of Bones, is all the Butcher can pick up in *Fife* and *Lothian*, from *Candlemas* to *June*, even for our *Metropolis*. No other Town is ſo well ſerved.

IF our Gentry, who alſo are generally perſwaded by their Bailies to put up old Beaſts, have them fatter, they coſt them very dear; becauſe, to have them ſo, they give them a great deal of Corn; and I o-

132 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

blige, that a Gentleman shall cheaper eat two Beeves in his House, fed abroad in his Inclosures on Fog, Hay and Turneps, and much better Beef, than he can one of these call'd Stall-fed.

I AM informed, that some Gentlemen of *Edinburgh*, send to *Berwick* for their Beef and Veal. I don't think any to blame, to lay out his Money on the best and cheapest Penyworth; for I never knew 7 Pence per Pound paid in *England*, even for choice Joints of Beef, which, I hear, was paid here at *Edinburgh* for the courtest Pieces of very bad Beef. Yet, methinks, it should raise the Indignation, as well as Shame of all *Scotsmen*, as I cannot conceal it does very much mine, that our chief Town cannot, for 4 or 5 Months of the Year, furnish Meat fit for a Gentleman's Table, but we must send to *England*.

Does not this confirm the Reproach Strangers have oft upbraided us with, that our Country is miserably poor and barren? and being supplied from *Berwick*, one of the most barren Corners of *Scotland*, should convince us, 'tis ours, not our Country's Fault, we have not as good Beef, Mutton, and

for inclosing the Nation. 133

and Veal, as they have in *England*; and I am sorry to own, I must think and be of Opinion, That was *Berwick* still, in *Scots* Hands, fat Beef, Veal, and Mutton would, in *March*, *April* and *May*, prove as rare to be seen in its Mercat, as they are now in these Months in *Caldstream*, *Duns*, or *North-Berwick*, where, I believe, in that Season of the Year, there are but little Good to be bought, tho' naturally as proper and good Soil about all them, as about that Metropolis of the *Merse*.

Turpe est potuisse dici, & non potuisse refelli.

It is certainly because the *English* have *Berwick*, their Mercat affords better Meat than *Edinburgh*; and not, that that Corner of *Merse*, or *Northumberland*, is better or richer Lands than the *Lothians*, or *Fife*.

Let us take Example of these wise and industrious Neighbours; let us inclose and furnish Stock of proper Maintenance for our Cattle, for Winter and Spring, of Turneps, Fog and Hay, my Life, we shall raise our Beasts as high and fat, proportion-

134 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Vale

able to their Bone, as their *Valley of Essam*, let be their *Berwick*. I say nothing but what I have Experience of; our Grass is very capable of raising Cattle, and that more quickly than any I ever saw in any Country. And I believe now, a great many *English* Gentlemen, who, in our *Highlands*, in the Month of *May*, see the Leanness the Country Beasts are then in, to the Degree they must be help'd up when they fall, or ly down of themselves, and find these very Beasts eatable in *July*, and in *September* or *October* carry as much very fat Beef as their Bone can bear, and are only fed on our Mountains; will own, they never did see in *England* Beasts so quickly made up.

OUR going to *Berwick* for better Meat has so raised my Blood, as I really believe it ought all *Scotsmens*, that it has insensibly carried me away from my Proposals, I, with all due Deference, was a making to the honourable Board of Trustees, concerning our Cities and Towns.

I SAID, I believed, that that very considerable Part of us would, as well for the general Good and Honour of their Nation,
as

as for every individual Inhabitant's Advantage, chearfully contribute to the Undertaking.

As to the general Profit and Honour, I believe it wants no Argument to inforce it; and the frequent and lasting Advantages, Merchant-indwellers in Cities and Burghs, and Tradesmen, will reap by it, may apparently be demonstrated.

imo. THEIR Mercats will be constantly, without Interruption, stored with all Provisions, good of their Kind; and tho' they should cost more Money, they'll prove much cheaper, because much better: For, formerly the Farmer, when his Cow calv'd in *March* or *February*, he had neither Hay, nor perhaps poor, dry, starving Straw, to give her within Doors, nor fresh preserved Fog or Grass, or Turneps, to turn her out upon; so the poor starving Creature can have no Milk to keep her young one alive, much less to fatten it: That, to preserve the Mother's Life, the honest Man kills the Calf, and hops to Mercat with it; this the Citizen is forced to buy, because he can get no better to dine or sup his Family or Friend with.

It is perchance another is more at Ease, to have some better Keeping for his Beast, or is at more Charge to keep his Calf alive two or three Weeks, and it gets a little Speckling, like Fat, about the Kidneys, for real Fat is rarely seen in our Market Veal; there gathers as many about the Butcher or Farmer that has the fat Calf, that, whoever buys it, buys a dear Bit indeed, insomuch, that I'm positive, for the Money, you would have three Times the Weight in *Leaden-hall Market at Christmas*, the dearest Season in the Year for Veal.

THIS, I know, is the Situation of our Meat-mercant in *Scotland*, from the Winter to the Summer Solstice, with a very little Amendment in the Article of Lamb, for the two last of these Months.

BUT when the Country is universally inclosed, there is Plenty of good Hay within, Grass and Turnep without Doors, Cows and Ewes have Streams of Milk; if one keeps his Calf or Lamb too dear, another sells it cheaper, because there is Plenty and Choice over all.

THE Plenty of good Things, and to be at Ease, is that for which Men make all the Bustle they do in this World. The Promises of plentiful Living in a Land flowing with Milk and Honey was the Recompence God Almighty gave his *Jews*, for the Miseries they 40 Years suffered in the Wilderness; and Consequently is a lawful and laudable Design to pursue.

2d^o. OUR Over-sea trading Merchants, who have Occasion to send their Ships far Voyages, will find, in their own Mercats, Beef that will bear Salt, which our own Half-fed Beef heretofore would not do; and the Ships were forced to call at some Town in *England* or *Ireland*, to have Beef and Pork, to make a *Mediterranean* or *American* Voyage, or indanger the Loss of their Crew, with the thin, lean, hard Beef, their own Mercats could afford.

3^{io}. As improving their Estates and Farms puts the Landlord and Farmer more at Ease, and as their Riches increase; so will their Spending: The Merchants Import will go off much quicker than it did, as their Export of Corn, Tallow and Hides, and

and Linen will certainly increase ; the Fallow of Land in the Country will produce much more, and better Grain in their Neighbourhood than formerly : Their Inclosures will raise to the Gentleman and Farmer, a greater Stock of larger and higher priced Cattle, than their Grounds could maintain before. This Increase of Riches in the Country will all centre in the Town, either by the greater Call and Consumption of their Goods, or by placing all the Money they, the Gentlemen and Farmers make, in the Citizens Hands, where most of Country Gentlemen, and all Farmers, believe it more secure than in any Bank whatsoever.

THIS additional Riches of the Country must much better the State of Trade in Towns ; for either they have all the Money of their Neighbourhood already in their Hands, or when unexpected Bills are drawn upon them, perhaps immediately after their Cash is laid out on a Freight of Goods at home, to be sent out, or their clean Cash to bring Goods home, what oft-nest happens with us, whose greatest Trade is with *France* and *Holland*, where nothing we have will pass but our Specie : I say, if any sudden Demand calls, our then Empty-handed

handed Merchant an Event may, and I have known occur to Merchants of very conſiderable Stock and Credit, they, on a ſudden, know where to call for and have a Sum.

MERCHANTS, who, in the ordinary Courſe of their Calling, are accuſtomed to Layings-out upon future Proſpects, and theſe very often precarious, will, upon this, (which they cannot but be ſenſible of ſo immediately, and without all Riſque, tends to their particular Advantage, to the Happineſs and Plenty of their Corporations, and general Good and Honour of their Country) be as hearty and forward to contribute to the Advancement of it, I am confident, as any Faculty of the Commonwealth.

THE Profits accruing by a Land-improvement has no Sea-riſque, no breaking of Factors, or foreign Correſpondents, no Embezzlement of Maſters, or Damage of Goods by leaking Ships, attending it.

I SHALL not take upon me to propoſe, how, or how much, that *Quota* of the Boroughs ſhall be, whether a Contribution or Tax? which cannot much hurt them, will, out of that numerous Body, prove a conſiderable

340 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

derable Help to us; only, I humbly offer it may, in every Town, extend to every Individual, the Poor as well as rich; because, if the Poor has not Money to pay his Mite, he has Hands to work such a Number of Falls, for his Capitation, House, or Stock, whatever Way, by the wise Accessors, is judged most proper to lay it on. And that the Poles or Falls, to be wrought by such Town Tradesmen, or poor Men, who choose to give their Labour rather than their Money, it shall be in their own Choice to give it to any Gentleman or Farmer, at, or within three Miles Distance of his Town, where the Worker likes best. Only, as I said in the Paragraph of *Idlers* and *Sorners*, no accidental Assistance is to make up any Part of the annual Number of Poles or Acres, he, that Gentleman or Farmer, was, for the Quantity of Land he possesseth, previously obliged to inclose. Let fortuitous Helps hasten finishing Inclosing, and the Number of Years; we are in Hopes every one is able for his annual Proportion.

SINCE we are with Burghs, there is one essential Article of well, speedily and effectually inclosing the Nation, lies so natural for them to perform, and be assisting

for inclosing the Nation 1711

in, that, in Duty, I find myself obliged humbly to lay it before the honourable Trustees, to use such Measures as in their Wisdom they shall think proper.

It is to be feared, that the Want of Quicksets proper for good Hedges, Timber and Fruit-trees, is the greatest Obstruction we really ly under, and the most plausible Pretence Anti-improvers can give against beginning to inclose our Country. To obviate this,

I HUMBLY propose, That in every Head-burgh in a Shire, one or two, more or less, according to the Extent of the Shire, there be two or three Acres of Ground, well fenced with Wall or Ditch, laid out, and put in the Hands of a sufficient Gardener, well skill'd in Nursery, to raise all Sorts of Barren and Fruit-trees, and Grafting and Budding; that the Gardener have a competent Salary allow'd him for the first two or three Years, until he raises Trees and Quicks fit to sell. That the Collector of the Towns Contribution shall give Credit to the Nursery-man, to bring from *London* and *Holland* Seeds, Keys, or Mast, to sow, or Cyons to graft, or young Trees and Quicks from the Seed-beds, which are had at
very

142 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

very low Rates, and save Years, as well as Money; our Gardener, beginning early to sow Seeds and Mafts, and plant Seedlings, will in some Years afford them to us much cheaper, than bringing them home, in the fit Ages, to plant them in our Hedges or Fields. But it were to be wish'd, we had Fund sufficient to bring also in the proper Ages of planting them out, at least the first three Years, until these raised at home were grown up: The Freightage is that makes them dear at home. Could the honourable Trustees fall on Measures with the Boroughs, to get them to save the Landlord this Charge, and the unpracticable Inconveniency, of every particular Gentleman's being obliged to give Commission to a Master of a Ship to fetch them on his own Score, it would be very happy.

AND until our Home-nurseries are of Age, if every Head-burgh, and other Shipping Towns, would bring home, from *London*, or *Holland*, where White-thorn are as good, and cheaper than at *London*, such a Number, as would plant that Year's Proportion of Acres in their own Shire, and let the Gentlemen have them at the prime Cost, and the Collectors of the Town Contribution

tribution count with the Officer of the Board of the honourable Trustees for the Freight, it would, in my humble Opinion, mightily contribute to the easy and speedy going on of Inclosure.

NOTA. There must be given to each Gentleman but the just Number, sufficient to plant that very Year's Proportion of Acres, he and his Tenants are obliged to inclose, and the very low estated Landlords served first; else the Richer and Greater may buy up too many for the Use of subsequent Years, and the Lesser have none.

T H I S Regulation to be given by an Officer, who, in each Shire, keeps a Register of every Gentleman's Proportion of Acres annually to be wrought; and has that Account made up to him by an inferior parochial Officer, who inspects and measures the Poles wrought, or ought to be wrought, in each Parish of the Shire.

T H E S E Officers must have some Salary allow'd them, and 'tis hoped, the Government will be so good, as to oblige these already employed in their Malt, and Excise Tax, to serve in this Office. The Malt-gager,

144 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

gager, how to be fit for his Employment, must know the Elements of Geometry, and be ready in the Cub and Square Roots, will soon attain to the Knowledge of the Chain. One of them, with the Help of some of the Gentlemens Servants, or the Farmers, will quickly lay out a Field to be wrought, or measure one that is allotted, all over his District, and keep in Writ the Number of each Gentleman's Proportion within his Walk, and give it in to his superior Officer, who by his List, is to give Orders: how many Trees and Quicksets the several Buyers are to receive, upon the Arrival of a Cargo from abroad. If there is more than the Demand sufficient for this Year, the Nursery-man is to plant them in Beds till next

THESE moving Gagers I call the Parochial Officers, and their Supervisor him who has the particular Quota of each Estate in the Shire to lay before the honourable Trustees, or such as they in each Shire appoint to take Account, if every Gentleman has finished his due Proportion; for the Farmer his, it is to be believed his Landlord is to look to it, without giving the Officer

the Trouble. 'Tis his Business his Estate
be soon inclosed.

SINCE it is too much Business for the
honourable Board, to take Cognizance of
the several Occurrences, such a vast Num-
ber of Men of different Humours, and va-
rious Circumstances, may produce; I hum-
bly conceive it proper, that the honourable
Board do pitch upon, in every Shire, three
or five Noblemen and Gentlemen, of intire,
upright, and impartial Characters, and not
confine to Quality, so much as to having
their Inclinations mostly turn'd to Improve-
ments, who should be vested with a Power,
to judge and determine all Disputes arising
betwixt Gentleman and Gentleman, or
Gentleman and his Tenants, in Matter of
Inclosing, or any Hardship a Master may
offer his Farmer, contrary to the Words or
Meaning of the Act to be made in their
Favours.

I HUMBLY think, we cannot be too
kind to that useful and necessary Body of
Men, and some Humours, from the accusto-
med Habit of using them hard, may re-
tain Inclinations of continuing it.

THE Masters are Judges competent to determine of Jars betwixt their Tenants in drawing their Lines, which their ugly crooked Plowings cannot but frequently occasion ; but, 'tis hop'd, they will see, that the Lines be streight, however their Plowings are.

I HUMBLY propose, that in all Disputes arising about Inclosing, buying Quicks and Trees, and in their Distribution, no Appeal from the Provincial Judges can be made, but from one to a *Quorum*, or from a *Quorum* of Two to the whole Three, or of Four to the Five, according to the Number appointed. Such a Regulation, 'tis hop'd, would save the honourable Board of a great deal of Trouble, save Charges to the Lieges, and expedite Inclosing.

I PROPOSE, That a little Addition to the considerable Salaries the Board of Customs already bestows on the Officers of the Malt-tax and Excise, would satisfy them: Besides, this acceptable and useful Service to the Country will prove a Mean to ingratiate

gratiate them to the People, to whom their Visits now are offensive and hateful.

I THINK, this Malt-gaging and Excise Officers, and the Nursery-man, one, two, or three, according to the Largeness of the Shires, is all the Salary Officers this so general an Undertaking will require: For all the Gentlemen to be employed in it, I believe, they'll think the Pleasure and Honour of serving their Country is Reward enough.

THESE Officers will say, perhaps, it is an impossible Task imposed on us; we must measure every Acre in our District. I say no; take them at their own Acceptation of Acres, which generally they call a Boll of Bear-sowing, every Farmer knows how many his Farm sows, and the Grieve or Bailiff how many his Master's Mains sows. Write them in your Book, so many Acres as the Landlord takes from his Tenants Account of Bolles of Bear-sowing, so many Bolles he and his Tenants Land sow; so many Acres the Gentleman's Estate contains, the sixteenth Number of the whole the Master and Tenants are to inclose annually.

FOR Example. A Tenant tells you his Farm, if it was all sowed with Bear, would take 80 Bolls to sow it; you know, 5 is the sixteenth Part of 80, you'll bid him show a Field, or lay out to you as much of his Farm as sows 5 Bolls: When he has laid it out, you, with your Chain, will measure only that, and mark to him by Stones or Sticks, how to work in straight Lines and right Angles; and whatever Number of Poles, or Statute Acres, your Chain finds in it, write down, with the Farmer's Name, and so many, by your Chain, and not his Computation, you, or his Master, are to take Account of him while Inclosing goes on. If he gives fewer than he should, it is both his own and Master's Loss; he will not inclose his Farm during his Lease, if he fails of his annual Performance: Which Failure in Tenant or Master, you are faithfully to give up to your Superior, and he to the Provincial Trustees, he is liable to the Penalties incurred by the Act. You have but the sixteenth Part of your District to survey in one Year.

OUR Acts of Parliament speak of Acres and Falls, and yet I find very few knows any Thing what an Acre really is ; some call it a Boll-fowing, some six Firlots, some two Bolls. They know only the Name.

YET there is not one *English* Farmer but knows, to a Pole, how many statute Acres his Farm is made up of. This Survey of the Nation will inform the Heritors of the Number of Acres in their Estates, and consequently give them a surer Rule to let their Farms, than they formerly had.

I SAID, there wanted but the Parochial Officer, and a Provincial Supervisor, to be of Charge to us in this Work ; yet there is another Expence, could we reach it, or have a Fund to procure, would be of mighty Use, both for Expedition and Perfection of this Work.

AN Error in the first Concoction is seldom or never to be mended. To an happy Omen of our Design of a general Improvement, I see, in most Shires, some Gentle-

150 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

men begin to inclose, and some to fallow; but I must say, many very irregularly, and with Faults, they themselves will hereafter wish it had been otherwise.

MOST of our Gentlemen have their Ideas of *Inclosing* and *Fallow* formed by reading of Books directing these Parts of *Agriculture*, or seeing how finished Hedges are inclosed in Countries they travel to. But as there is a vast Odds betwixt Theory and Practice, and that it little advances our Address, to make a Piece of any Work, that we have it set before us very well finished, if we don't see the Artift at Work; so our Gentlemen shall never, by Direction, cause our Commons, natural Enemies to any Thing new, make, and truly plant a right and beautiful Hedge, nor give the Ground the seasonable Plowings, Harrowings, and Water-furrows, requisite to bring it to a fine Tilt.

WHEREFORE, I humbly lay before the honourable Trustees, if a Way can be fallen upon to get down, and entertain a certain Number, as they shall think sufficient, of *English* Day-labourers, from the Counties excelling in good Hedges, and
fine

fine Plowing: For their Northern Shires, the Workmen there are not to Perfection, their Heads are mostly turned to breeding and grasing Cattle, their Hedges and Fallow not so regular or well performed as in the South. I say, generally some Gentlemen in *Yorkshire, Durham, and Northumberland,* have them as well as above, I would advise, all got up Be-south Trade.

I SHALL be told, *If our Country was as well inclosed as these, we might be satisfied.* I answer, I wish it had as soon as theirs, tho' no better.

BUT since we are but to begin, and that now we have a *Tabula rasa* to work on, why not take Example from the best and most perfect Pattern, except in this Article of Day-labourers from *England*? It is as cheap to work our Hedges, and fallow regularly, as to go on at random and by guess. I would have these but one Year only amongst us, to put our Farmers and Servants in a right Method. And besides the Light they would give them in Hedging and Plowing, from the several Counties they come from, we should learn the particular Husbandry most Counties, even in
K 4 *England,*

152 *An Essay on Ways and Means*
England, excel one the other themselves in.
For Example.

IN no Place of *England*, the Improvement of Land by Fire is so much practised, or so well done, as in *Devonshire*; wherefore, that Husbandry is called *Devonshire*. Some, from that County, would put us in the cheaper and more expeditious Way, of that very proper Husbandry for a great many Estates of our Country, than that I see by some Praise-worthy Gentlemen begun. *Hartfordshire* is, in *England*, fam'd for the best Plowers of their Ground: Some of their best Day-labouring Plowmen would much reform ours, who, by ill and ugly crooked Lands, spoil a deal of good Ground. An *Hartfordshire* Plowman, I am confident, would make some Fields, I see raised very high, and very broad, where no good Corn grows, or can grow, but on a third Part of the Ridge, that is the very Top, give three Times the Quantity of Corn it now yields.

I KNOW, they pretend the Wetness of their Land for this raising it; but the *Hartfordshire* Plowman would lay it as flat as a Floor; make the very Fur, by his
Two-

Two-bolt or Four-bolt Land, as they call them, as rich of Soil, and give as good Corn, as now the Top does, and have it, Summer and Winter, ly dryer, than with the Ridges gathered to the Height they are now raised to, do.

THIS County, *Barksbire*, *Bucks*, *Hampshire*, and *Essex*, and all 100 Miles about *London*, especially *Salop* and *Herefordshire*, where planting Fruit in the Hedges is more used, and their Hedges, the strongest in *England*, are all excellent for Hedging; as *Cambridge* and *Lincolnshire* are for Men to drain marish Grounds, and make Sluces: All necessary Acquisitions to rightly improving our Country. And, if I might have my Wish, we should not go on by Halfs, and all *Europe* should be quickly disabused of the Reproach they load us with, of *Idleness* and *Poverty*: We are able for all that is proposed, if we are but willing.

I KNOW, this additional Charge, of *English* Day-labourers, is considerable; for as their Wages is higher in that Country than in ours, and, to leave their Homes and Families, they will expect to have it raised; so

154 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

so, if it is possible for us to purchase them, a very small Number will not distribute amongst the Shires : I think 20 to each, is as few as can be proposed, and the Distribution equally made by the Direction of the Provincial Trustees, to the surveying Officer, who is to have them an equal Number of Days and Weeks in each Parish ; but so dispersed, that the little Shires have fewer, and the larger a greater Number than Twenty.

THIS to our 32 Shires, will amount to 640, a Regimental Number indeed ; but tho' they come to us armed but with Spade, Shovel, Pick-ax, and Bush-dog, they will not fail to contribute very much to the Honour, as well as great Profit of the Prince and united Kingdom.

AND, from the establish'd virtuous and generous Character of the Nation we are to expect this Help to our Improvements from, I am apt to believe, their wise Senate may find this Charge so unproportionable to the Advantages undoubtedly to be expected from it, that their generous Temper, and great Wisdom, will find Ways and Means to defray this one Year's digging Regiment's

ment's Expence, without the burdening our already straitned Funds.

PERHAPS it will be said, *It is an Affront to us, to beg Money from another Nation to pay our Workmen.* They are the King's and *England's* Workmen, as well as ours; when we are richer, the Prince his Revenue and Taxes will augment, as our Capacity to help the Pay of the *English* Nation's Debt will.

WAS it ever reckon'd an Affront for one Nation, to ask of an Ally Help of both Men and Money to expel an Enemy posselt of their Country? It is our Case, Poverty, Inconveniencies and Ugliness have, for several Years, overrun ours; and need we blush to ask Assistance from Neighbours, who have, and may yet demand our's against Enemies much less formidable. It is said, a great many of us find Assurance enough to ask for our selves, and shall our Modesty only appear, to let our old venerable Parent starve, and go in Rags?

My very honourable Trustees; allow me, with all Submission, to tell you, That the Eyes of all *Europe* are upon you; so specious,

156 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

specious, so extensive a Title, as your Commission, I don't remember our's or any other History records. Minor Princes indeed have had Governors, with very extended Power given them; but if these, upon their Pupil's coming to Age, gave him his Dominions in as good Condition as they received them, they were always reckoned to have, with Honour, discharged their Trust.

IT is not the same with you, my very honourable Twenty one; you have, from a Prince in full Exercise and Capacity of his Regal Power, Commission and Power, not only that his Kingdom suffer no Diminution of its present Prosperity in your Hands, but that you improve it; and what Methods you think proper to improve it by, the Prince promises generously to join with you in.

JUDGE then, if the World does not expect, on your Country, a considerable Reform from you? As you are the first we know was ever honoured with so great, so important a Charge; so is it in your Power, to yours and your Families everlasting Glory,

ry, to be the laſt the Nation ſhall ever have Occaſion for, to improve her Land or Seas.

LET it be ſaid in this and future Ages, in ſuch a Prince his Reign, and by ſuch and ſuch Directors, *Scotland*, from one of the pooreſt, uglieſt, and moſt barren Countries of *Europe*, is, in a very few Years, become one of the richeſt, moſt beautiful, and fertile Nation of it.

THERE wants but your heartily ſetting about it to make it ſo: Procure but the Law, for all, at a fix'd Time, to begin *Incloſing* and *Fallow*, and, my Life, in leſs than Half, yea the fourth Part of the Time, and much leſs Charge than I allow'd, *Scotland* will look like a new Creation.

ALL Omens portend to draw to the *Criſis* of this happy Birth. The Prince is graciouſly bountiful, the Gentry of our Country ſeem to have their Heads more turn'd to Improvements than formerly; our Country rich and populous enough to perform, and our honourable Trustees very capable to direct and apply all theſe concurring and inviting Means.

IT may perhaps be said, There are still Rumours of War; War disturbs *Agriculture*, as well as it does the *Muses*. I answer, None but a Civil War can divert or disturb this Design; tho' our Soldiers fight abroad, our Labourers may Hedge and Ditch at home: And let the Law to be made, but secure the Farmer in Possession of his House and Farm, and against some other Apprehensions he may have of his Landlord's despotick Power, and former ill Usage of him, and, my Life on't, whatever Master, Gentleman, or great Man, however powerful of Following he now may be, if he designs any Disturbance, he shall ride with a very thin Back to his Party. Convince our Commons, that now they work for themselves, and, depend on it, they no more will fight for their Masters, nor they the depending Masters, with their Superiors, could they, even at very dear Rates, but purchase their slavish Holdings.

To have a special Regard, that good Provision, in the new Law, be made for our Commons, Religion, Humanity, Gratitude and Policy calls for.

FOR Religion enjoins Justice, Humanity good and kind Usage; Gratitude Returns of Services received; and Policy requires we do remove all their Fears and Jealousies, even should they, without real Foundation, be taken up.

FOR, without engaging this most numerous Body of our Country, this profitable Design can never be thoroughly carried on.

I HAVE demonstrate, that if a Nineteen Years Tack, and all Services, except their Landlords Firing, be for ever taken off, it was Equivalent enough for Yearly inclosing a sixteenth Part of their Farm, and consequently no Injustice done them, by making a Law, obliging them to *inclose*.

YET, what if the natural Jealousy these Men always have, that their more powerful and Deep-learned Masters have further Designs, than a moderate and reasonable advancing the Interest of them both, suggest in them Apprehensions, That should they inclose their Farms, their Landlords would have no further Use for Tenants. He will,

160 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

will, say they, by breeding and wintering of Cattle, turn his whole Estate to more Profit, than we are able by paying Rent, and live by it: So the Masters, after our Leases are out, will turn us all out, and we, our Wives and Bairns, may starve or beg; there is no Room for us any where, the whole Kingdom is inclosed.

THE natural Sagacity of these Men, in forecasting Dangers and Profit in their own Affairs, reaches as far as the Politician in his Closet; and I am sorry to own, that the Example of the Hardships the Commons of some Part of *Galloway* lately suffered, or rumour to have suffer'd, has given too much Grounds to the whole Commons of the Nation against *Inclosing*.

I SHALL not enter on the Province of the Civilian, to enquire, how far a Man can exert, or extend to the Prejudice of another, his Power in managing what is call'd his *Property*? Or, whether the Penalties of Usury, a Traffick, by all Laws in all civiliz'd Countries, exploded, is incurr'd by raising Land, as well as Money, to too high a Value? But my Conscience indites to me, that the Commons of *Scotland*

land have as much Right to live in *Scotland* and pay Rent, as any Landlord has to live there, and receive it: And, as God Almighty has destin'd them to earn their Bread with the Sweat of their Brow, he gave them *Scotland* for their Theatre to act their toilsome Part on. They are certainly as heritable Tenants as we are Landlords; and if their Charters be narrowly, diligently, and impartially search'd into, it will be found the oldest: A decisive Circumstance in Law.

AND, I think, in Justice, should be so here, tho' they cannot show their Charters in Writ. Their Blood oft seal'd them, when then there were no Signet-writers in *Scotland*, no Charters for Lands, but the Swords that purchased and defended them from the Enemies of *Scotland*. Undoubtedly it was their very Ancestors, who first, against *Picts*, and other *Aborigines*, conquered the Kingdom; as they surely were they that, ever since, against *Britons*, *Romans*, *Saxons*, *Danes*, and *Norwegians*, defended it; when a great many now illustrious and powerful *Scots* Families, their Ancestors were then of these Nations fought against her.

I KNOW, these old Tales are of no Value, by the Laws now of Use ; but, I can never be of any other Opinion, but that Justice and Gratitude fixes an indelible Obligation upon us to use our Commons well, and to convince and satisfy them, that we never design any other, than to live and let live.

IF we don't procure their Concurrence, we shall very hardly improve even our Mains, or some Parcels of our Estates, much less the whole ; for generally these Men, Women and Children, have conceived such Aversion to Inclosing, that they will and do, and I have felt it, destroy by Night what you work by Day : They'll drive their Cattle, and break down your new and unsolid Bank, break, yea cut your Trees, and that so cunningly, that, next Day, he who did, or ordered the doing it, shall bestir himself the most active, to find out the wicked Folks that last Night broke so many of the Laird's Planting.

I KNOW, there are severe Acts to punish such Enormities ; but continually hunting such Criminals, is but living in a constant State

State of War: Their Numbers will prevail over your Industry, and tire you out of Inclosing, as I have known it happen oftner than once.

WHEREFORE I humbly propose, That the honourable Trustees would, in their Wisdom, think of a Clause to be insert in the Act of *Inclosing* and *Fallow*, which, at the same Time, may remove the Tenant's Jealousie, of being turned out after Expiration of his Lease, and at the same Time assert the Landlord's Right and Power of improving his Estate.

WHEN, I say, Tenants being turned out, I would not be understood that very Tenant, and that the Landlord should be restricted from giving his Farm to the best Bidder: No, but that a Master shall be only restricted from turning his Land quite out of Tenantry, or indeed too much of it. Or, whether it may not seem good to the Legislature, to confine the Landlord to improve, by Cattle or Grasing, so much of their Estate as themselves formerly kept in their own Hands, when all Grounds were open? or such a Proportion of their Estate, a fourth or fifth Part in middling Estates,

164 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

but a much less Proportion in great ones? And that the Provincial Trustees may be invested with a Power to redress such Complaints of a Tenant laid before them, or confirm the Landlord's Procedure in it.

I HUMBLY conceive, it would intirely mitigate the Commons Jealousy against Inclosing, to see there was Care taken by the Law for them.

X IF joint with such a Clause, the Ministers, in their Sermons, would inculcate in them the Duty lay on them to use all their Labour and Power to enrich their Country and Families; it would help much to remove their Fears, and prepare them chearfully to begin. A happy Point! if gain'd.

AND indeed, I think these spiritual Guides have a Call, yea a Tie upon them, to labour strenuously to remove any Apprehensions in the Commons, that may obstruct or retard improving their Country; a Country, that has made the most equal and most plentiful Allowance to our secular Clergy, of any in Christendom.

THEY

THEY run no Risque, if they offer themselves Sureties, that the Landlords will never, yea can never, except he designs to ruin himself, turn his Land out of Tenants.

FOR they may clearly demonstrate, that, should any Lord or Gentleman prove so inhuman, cruel, or barbarous, as to prefer Beasts to Men, and stock his Estate, yea much of it with Cattle, he would be the first that would find the Folly of it, and repent, even tho' the Law were silent in that Case.

FOR, after three or four Years, when their sowed Grasses, the greatest Improvement Inclosing can raise, is worn out, their natural Grass will not feed a great Stock of Cattle, what will they then do with the Farms they turn'd the Tenants out of? Will they set up Teams and Servants in every Farm? If they do, it will quickly eat up the Profit of the preceeding Years Improvements; their Hedges are quickly all in Gaps and Slaps; the Day-labourers, Plowmen, and Drivers, all, in doing very little Work, call each Day for their Wages and

166 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Maintenance, and in Lieu of raising his Incomes, from an easy quiet living Gentleman, that might enjoy himself with his Book, his Friend, his Dogs or Hawks, upon a reasonable and just Augmentation of Rent, Inclosings did capacitate the Tenant to give him more than when his Farm lay open, he is always in a Hurry, a Slave to unprofitable Business; and, when he casts up his Accounts, his Rent yearly decreases, tho' neither Murrain or other Disease takes his Cattle, which very frequent Fate happens in stock'd Grounds; when it does, my too hasty Improver has many Years Rent swallowed up in one; one such devours at least the double *Pharaoh's* lean Cows did.

AND let not my honest Farmer be apprehensive, that many Places in *Scotland* can, if they would, propose so much Advantage, in turning all their Grounds to feed Cattle, as *Galloway* does: For besides, that very little other Corn Land in the Kingdom turns to so good or great a Swath of natural Grass, as that Shire generally does; yet, as rich as their Grass is, if it was not for their Proximity to *Ireland*, from whence they have many Vessel-fulls of large Bonn'd, well

well Flesh'd Cattle, fresh, and without being surfeited with Driving, come ashore, and land in their very Parks, and quickly fatted up for their *English* Fairs, bought at low Rates, and sold to great Profit; they neither would, nor could find their Accounts in turning out their Tenants: If they dealt only with our small Ponn'd, far driven, oft surfeited *Highland* Beasts, they would not build so many Parks.

BUT, says the Farmer, Sir, tho, as you assure us, our Masters do not turn us out to put Cattle in our Farms; yet, when our Nineteen Years Lease is out, if we don't raise his Rent, he will; and truly and sincerely, we can scarcely live on it at the Rent it is now at: And I'm sure, Inclosing will not add a Ridge to it, but take many away with these Ditches, and Hedges, and Trees, and Bushes they talk of.

OUR friendly Parson will answer his Parishioner, and tell him, That if he did not verily believe, that inclosing his Farm would enable him to live and pay his Rent better, than now his Farm is open, he would never perswade him to inclose: For the unknown Gentleman, who has laid the

168 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Scheme of inclosing the whole Kingdom, has proved by Examples that convinces me, and I believe will you, when I set it before you, that your Farm will not only be bettered, but that in most Lands, he shows, that the sixteenth Part of your Farm shall pay the Landlord's Rent, as the Rent now is, and when the Land is inclosed. He proves it thus :

H E supposes, you have been three Years going on in inclosing your Farm of Four-score Acres, for which, at Half a Crown *per* Acre, you pay your Landlord Yearly Ten Pound *Sterling*, and you have now in these three Years, inclosed, in three separate Closses, 15 Acres, 5 Acres a Year being the sixteenth Part of Four-score.

H E says, any one of these three Closses, either in Grass or Corn, shall pay your Rent. And he begins his Example with the Grass Fields thus :

H E will have two five Acre Grass Fields, either good upland natural Grass Medow, or sowed Closses with Ry Grass, or Cinquefoil and Rye Grass, or Clover mix'd with both, or either, but not Clover by it self, being

being dangerous for Cattle in Grals to feed on, and too strong and coarse in Hay for black Cattle, but very good for Horses.

THESE two Fields, whether natural or sowed Grals, must be closed up from all Beasts from *Candlemas*; one of them is to have a dead Hedge, or Sheep Hardles, or Flaiks drawn across the Middle of it, and so made two little Fields off, of two Acres and an Half each.

IN *April*, if they are sowed Grasses, but *May* if natural, and if the Spring is backward, it will be very far in *May* ere a big Beast can fill his Belly on natural Grals with us; but on the *French* Grasses, it is a very backward Season indeed if there is not enough in *April*, yea the Beginning of it; then turn in to your Field, you have divided five, the largest, thrivingest young Oxen, betwixt 5 and 7 Years old, you can light upon or buy up; younger than 5 you must not buy to fatten; they will advance in growing more than Flesh, and older than 7 their Mouths will begin to fail before they are fit for the Butcher; for you must keep them above an Year before they are fit for Killing. Take Care they are not Bull-shags,

170 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Shags, but small Horn'd, gelded in Calfs. The Butcher will undervalue and sink your Price, if never so large or well fill'd, or raised in Flesh; if a Shag, and Reason he has, he will lose his Customers, if he give them off so bad Meat as the Beef of the best Shag.

Y O U R divided five Acres, by having them a Fortnight in the one little Field, and as long in the other, keeps your five Stots good and fresh Grass till the first of November, when you have a plentiful Swath of good fresh Fog in your other five Acre Field, and a sufficient large Cock of sweet well made Hay to feed them with, until the next Spring new Grass is so well up, that they will no longer touch your Hay, which must be always twice in the 24 Hours, that is Evening and Morning, given them in their Racks, however plentiful their Fog or Grass is, until you see they loath it, and will no more come near their Racks; what your fattening Beasts will not eat, is always of Use to your labouring or store Cattle, but the fattening Cattle must never be scrimp'd or stinted.

for incloſing the Nation. 171

IF your five Stots were well choſe, your Hay good and ſweet, and no Beaſt ſhared of their firſt divided Field, or of the Fog, but themſelves, and were punctually watered twice a Day, if they had none in their Cloſſes, in the Month of *April* they carry good Beef.

BUT to be ſure, to draw the beſt and higheſt Price for your Beaſts, give them both *April* and *May* in both the Fields they had the Summer and Winter before; a Week or 10 Days interchangeably, 10 Acres will not miſs the Graſs of five fat Beaſts, two lean ones will eat more.

IF they do not bid you your Price at home, in the Beginning of *June*, drive them to *Edinburgh*, and to be ſure you will make your Account of them.

FOR the Gentlemen allows you paid 3 *L. Sterling* for each of your Oxen, and he assures, if you bought them worth the Money, and ſince uſed them after his Direction, at leaſt, they'll draw 8 *L. Sterling per Head*. And he ſays, if Beef ſells as dear as it did laſt *June*, you may expect very near
Double

172 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Double that Money ; but all along, in his Scheme, he allows the highest Rates for Layings-out, and the most moderate Returns.

HE fixes but at 8 *L.* of this 40 *L.* for the 5, deduce the 15 *L.* they cost you, you have 25 *L.* Return, within or a little above the Year, which is two Years Rent of your whole Farm, and 5 *L.* over : So that each of the Closes being but the sixteenth Part of your Farm, pays a Years Rent. The Assertion he promised to prove, and I think, with very reasonable and fair Demonstration, he has made good.

IN SO MUCH, that tho' he knows that no Man ever before allow'd two Acres of Meadow for one Beast, but the Reverse, two, yea three to an Acre, which he hopes his Farmer will find in the higher Rented Land ; for the richer the Land, the richer of Crops of sowed Grass as well as Corn. But tho' he has given this Example in the lowest Rent, he is sure it will hold in the highest, by augmenting the Number of fattening Beasts proportionable to the Fertility of the Soil ; only to be sure to understock

stock rather than over, is always the surest Side to err in.

My Gentleman is as confident, that if it is ordered according to the Rules of right Husbandry, five inclosed Acres under Corn, is as sure a Fund for the Landlord's yearly Rent, as the Grass Closses were. Towards making it so, his Direction he gives thus:

As one of the highest Improvements of lowest Rent Land, and Means of bringing it to carry the greatest Crops of Corn, is, by sowing the outlandish Grass Seeds on it, and feeding it some Years with Cattle, to recover its Salts, exhausted by too frequent uninterrupted Plowings; so another annual and quicker Help is to be given it, by sowing on it Turneps and Rapes, neither to Seed, but to Winter-feed; For standing to Seed, these Vegetives peel the Ground as much as Corn or mowing Grasses; which Grasses, if alternately you don't feed, or help with the Dung-cart, you waste your Land by Mowing, as much as by constant Corn Crops.

Grounds proper for these small Seeds must not be stonny; for Stones interrupt
How-

174 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Howing, which Husbandry, to bring them, as well as your Barley, to the greatest Perfection, they should have. Turneps, if your Land is much subject to Weeds, even three Times; first with an Howe with eight Inches in the Edge, but as your Turnep bottles, your Howe must be narrower in the Edge. Of all Husbandry, Howing pays best the Charges.

10 N O R, for Feeding, ought the Field be deep Land, or any Thing wet; for tho' both, especially the Rapes, will flourish and grow rank in wet Ground; the Turnep is spongy, not feeding, the Sheep having always their Feet wet, will rot, Cattles Feet will potch the Ground, and spoil the Finess of your Tith for your Barley sowing. If there is no other Land but wet Land, turn in only in Frost, and out with the Thaw.

11 I F your 5 Acre Closs lay lee the competent Number of Years it ought, and that the red Fog appeared, and the Mole turn'd up much, and after the first Crop of Oats, is the most proper Land for Turnep, Rape, and Barley, and cheapest; for I hope you shall have a very good Crop of Barley, with-

out

for inclosing the Nation. 175

out Dung, and lay that on other Land, and so increale your Bear-fowing. By so much as you prepare of Land fit to sow Turnep and Rapes on, to prepare it right you must, in the End of *February*, if dry, give it the first Plowing truly, and without Balks, and as small as possible, tho' not deep. After it lies a Month or five Weeks exposed to the drying *March* Winds, and nipping Frosts, in the Beginning of *April* it must be harrowed with the Break-harrow, so heavy, that the Cattle that draw the Plow, or of equal Number or Strength to them, must be put to it. For want of such an Harrow, four or more sharp long-tynd Iron Harrows, and a good heavy Beam of Timber, long enough to cover all, and so fix'd on them, that all make but one solid Weight; with this Machin the Farmer, when he sees the Ground, after Rain, fit to harrow, but always in dry or hot Weather, whenever he either plows or harrows, must go cross the Lands or Ridges, and not Long-ways, as they were last plowed, until he has broke and tore the Stitches all to Pieces, and if any so small Clods remains, he must smooth them with a Pair of little Harrows; then, or in a very few Days after, it must have a deep and clean Plowing cross the former Plowing,

176 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Plowing, and as the Harrows went, and so
ly until the first Week of *May*, when it
must be harrowed, and plowed cross the
last Dressing, which brings the Land to ly
as it was at the first Plowing: If the Ground
is not Clay, and very binding and stiff, it
will not want the great Harrow the second
Time, nor will it any more Plowing; only
the first Week of *June*, or at furthest the
Days of the Solstice, harrow it very smooth,
and sow your Turnep Seed, if it is possible,
in misly and showery Weather; for in very
dry, the Fly is apt to take your Turnep as
it just peeps up. I've known in *England*,
the same Field sowed three several Times,
the last about the Middle of *July*; but in
our Clime, the latest I would have them
sow it is, Saint *John Baptist's* Day, and
then if they misgive, plowing up your
Land the Middle of *July*, you may sow
Rape-feed for Winter-feeding.

WHICH ever of these Crops succeed,
draw the dead Hedge cross, and divide
your 5 Acre Field, as you did one of your
Grass Closses, that the Cattle that feeds on
it may not run over it all at once.

LET

LET there be 30 good largest Wedders turned in on your Turneps or Rapes, before or about *Christmas*; if either Turnep or Rape proves a Crop, the 5 Acres will fatten your 30 Sheep, and make them fit for the Butcher in *February* or *March*, at which Season Mutton will sell well with us, where, then, it is very rare in our Mercats.

OUR Gentry, I know, are well served for Beef and Mutton for their Families, even for this Season of the Year; but it is hard they must be obliged to kill a Wedder, yea a Beever, when they only have Occasion for a Joynt, and that our Mercats cannot furnish it.

MY Author allows 5 *Shillings* a Piece for these Wedders in *May*, since, he says, you have made by their Wooll and Folding 18 *Pence*; from the Butcher you draw 10 *Shillings* a Piece, which leaves you 6 *Shillings* and *Sixpence* free gain Money, amounting to 9 *L.* 15 *sh.* for the Thirty.

OF this he allows 10 *Shillings* per Acre for Howing and extraordinary Charges, this new Method caused above your ordinary

178 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

nary Way of Husbandry. The remaining 7 L. and a Crown, he reserves to be joined to the Price of your Bear or Barley growing on your 5 Acres, which are to be sowed, with once plowing up your Ground, when you please.

HE would have you sow your Bear before or about the 20th of *April*; for he says, your Bear sown in the latter End of *May*, in some Places of *Scotland* and latter, has not Time to Root deep enough in the Ground to keep it from falling and lodging, when sown so near our Solstice, that the Sun, then so hot, dries the Ground, the feeble Roots and Fibres cannot pierce their Way deep enough: And the Sun, then his almost perpendicular Beams, draws the Blade and Ears so quickly up, that the Grain has not Time sufficient to plump, or come to the Substance or Weight it would do, had it the temperate and showery Months of *April* and *May* to nurse it up.

BESIDES, that *Lammas* brings, generally in *Scotland*, one, two, or three Night or Morning Frosts with it, which inevitably must blast Bear that is scarce eight Weeks in the Ground; whereas 20 in *April*

for inclosing the Nation. 179

or *May*, should they happen, would not hurt the Blade; the first kind Showers recovers all the Yellowness it gave it.

Y O U R five Acres of *Scots* Computation, sows 5 Bolls. He says, Land in good Heart, ordered as he has directed, is capable of returning the 20th Corn. He has had in *Scotland*, after Turneps, above the Seventeenth, and assures he never had less, after Turneps, than the Fourteenth: But being resolved in this his general Scheme, to rate all Charges incident to it at the highest Rates any the most extravagant or troublesome Stickler can propose, and sink the Profit to be raised by Improvements to the lowest, he charges you, for your 5 Bolls, but the 10th Corn.

T H E S E 50 Bolls he rates at 25 *L.* to which add the 7 *L.* and a Crown for the Sheep, you have within the Year 32 *L.* 5 *sh.* Return of your little annual Inclosure.

M Y honest Neighbour, says the beneficent Churchman, this is all Demonstration this honest unknown Person sets before you; if you don't manage your Land thus, it is

M 2

your

your Fault, not the Lands. You are straitned in paying your Rents, here the sixteenth Part, I'm convinced of, is capable of paying not only one, but three Years Rent to your Landlord: Wherefore, Neighbour, why should you hang back, or show Unwillingness to inclose your Farm, for fear your Landlord should raise your Rent? when you see, that, should your Master expect more than doubling his Rent, you have much better Penyworth with this Double, than you had when your Land lay open; and paid but single Rent.

THEN you could not separate one Parcel of Beasts from the other, nor have clean fresh Grass preserved for them. Then, once your Corn was carried off the Field, all your Grass, your Turneps, Rapes, if you did sow any of these, was as much his of another Parish as yours; and altho' every Acre in your Farm does not return so much Profit, as these you have stock'd with fattening Cattle, a great many more are capable of the same Improvement, and every one in your Farm is of much more Profit than ever it was before.

AND

AND certainly now your Farm is inclosed, you are freed from being called out to your Master's Work, every Day employ'd in your own only; if you pay Double of what you now do, you are much an happier Man, and in a surer Way of living comfortably, and making up a Stock for your Bairns, by much, than now, with the single Rent you do pay.

I HAVE heard sensible Farmers say, If his Farm would yield five Times his Rent, the Tenant had no Reason to complain, that is, one Rent for his Master, one for keeping up his Stock and working Gear, two for House-keeping and paying his Servants Wages, and one to lay up for the fore Foot. The Example of the sixteenth Part proves, that you have more than this Fund in your inclosed Farm.

WHEREFORE, my honest Neighbour, grudge not to do your Landlord Justice, give him chearfully a Share in the Advantages accrued by the Improvement of his Land, tho' your Farm; the Laws both of God and Man require it, the Ground is his, layi ~ out Money on Hedging and Plant-

182 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

ing entitles him to an Augmentation of his Rent, as Justice and Humanity obliges him to allow you to enjoy with more Plenty and Comfort than formerly, the Fruit of your Labour, (so instrumental in the Cause of that Augmentation) inclosing his Estate.

MY very honourable Trustees, I humbly conceive, that the Concurrence of these benevolent Guides and Directors of our Moral, as well as our religious Duties, would very much contribute to bring our Commons to a true Sense, of finding their Interest in going heartily in to *Inclosing* and *Fallow*.

AND if joined to the reasonable and unanswerable Arguments they are capable, and, I doubt not, they will heartily press on them, they add that generally more successful one than Precept, *Example*. And as the pious and unblameable Life they themselves lead, does more inforce upon the greatest Part of Mankind the Beliefs of the Truths they preach, than the most finish'd Oratory they declaim from the Pulpit ; so, if the Clergy will begin to inclose, plant, and Summer-fallow their Glebes, the Farmer will no longer hesitate.

HE will say to his Neighbour, If Mr. ----- did not believe what he tells us, he would not lay out his Money to lose it more than we ; and tho' he is sure to possess his Glebe all his Days, that may not be as long a Lease as our Nineteen Years one.

WHEREFORE, Neighbour, let us begin, and strive no longer with the great Folks ; if we anger them too much, they will always find a Way to be alike with us, and be harder to us than they were. It is a good Thing we are no more obliged to till their Land, and shear their Corn, as we were before ; but take care of our own in Spring and Harvest.

IF it happens, that when the Incumbent is very old, and that there is no great Prospect he may live to have his Debursements come in to him, the wise *General Assembly* may themselves enact, That the next shall refund his Relief or Executors, but no Pretence to be allow'd to hinder all Beginning at the Time fix'd by the Law.

IF he lives a Year to enjoy the more Increase of a Summer right ordered Fallow, than the usual he has in his Bear, Barley, or Wheat, it will abundantly repay him, tho' that is but the Product of two Acres only, the third Part of Six, a Third being the true Proportion of Corn Land to be annually plowed in Summer.

IF his six Acre Glebe is all one Field, within 4 *L. Sterling* will inclose, hedge with the best White-thorn Quicks, and plant, with the finest Fruit and Forest Trees, all his Bank. If in two or three less Inclosures 5 *L.* will, and if he, nor his are never paid for it, it is but a small Legacy to his Country and Fraternity. None but a Brother will ever possess what he has left.

HERE I may reasonably be ask'd, How 136 Fall, which in one Field incloses 6 Acres, can be wrought and planted for 4 *L. Sterling*, since, at 9 Pence *per* Fall, which I allow'd in my Scheme, the very Ditching, without buying Tree or Bush, comes to 5 *L. 2 sh.*? It is true I said so, not but that I knew they were not worth so much with us, but that I would show, that

that 4 *Shillings* in the *Pound*, even a triple Price, to Men of middling Estates, was Fund sufficient, and that Sticklers should have no Pretence. And for that Reason I allow'd, that one of the two Rows of Quicks might be Home-sets from Woods or Banks, rather than Inclosing should not go on.

BUT I know that 9 Pence will work 3 Fall; for a Day-labourer may be had any where in *Scotland* for 6 Pence *per Diem*, he will certainly work 2 Fall *per Day*; and if the Ground is good, and he any Thing of a Workman, he will work 3 of a 6 Foot over Ditch: So that you have your 136 Fall for 34 *Shillings* the Ditching, and the rest of 4 *L.* to buy Trees and Sets of the highest Value.

AND indeed I don't see, of all Men, why the Clergy should not be the quickest, and most earnest to begin Inclosing; for sure, when the Weather is fair, their little Manse-houses are not so fit for their Studies, as these delightful Inclosures under an Hedge are. There they don't hear, nor are disturbed, nor diverted by Childrens crying, the Mistresses and Servants speaking loud about their little domestick Affairs;
from

from which Noise, no Room in his House is remote enough. Besides, these Gentlemen, many of them have their Heads turned to the Study and Virtue of Vegetives, and for his Diverſion, what pleaſanter one than, with his Knife, to prune up and cut off the ſuperfluous Boughs of Fruit or Barren Trees?

FOR the next learned Faculty that takes Care of the Health of our Bodies, Governments, generally ſpeaking, have not indued it with any Revenue or Settlement as a Body; their Riches is ſeparate, as their Abilities or good Fortune procures it; they are generally younger Sons of good Families, and for the moſt Part their generous Temper answers their Blood, where their Condition will allow. Such as are not Landlords themſelves, will certainly aſſiſt to promote ſo honourable, and ſo uſeful a National Undertaking, as incloſing, beautifying, and enriching their Country.

THE third learned Faculty, that have the Care of our private Rights, they are generally Men born to Eſtates, or whole Merit has procured them plentiful ones, and ſo already claſſed as Landlords; and
it

for inclosing the Nation. 1857

it is hoped they will take Pleasure to beautify, and double in Value the Estates they now have.

THE fourth learned Faculty, whose Care it is to adorn our Minds in the Sciences, they are also Landlords: If they inclose these Lands, the Munificence of our Princes, and some powerful Subjects, have indued their Houses with, is all can be expected, except they would be perswaded to add a fifth Class to teach Agriculture; or rather change the second for that more useful Science, than I think their wrangling Syllogisms teaches; which, I cannot hinder my self from thinking, however I am laugh'd at, would prove of more intrinsic Value to the Commonwealth, than any of the other Sciences taught in the other Four.

AND certainly, the learned Masters of our Universities are too well acquainted with the Ancients, not to know, that Agriculture was the first Care of all Legislatures in forming their Cities and Commonwealths. *Solon* ordered Schools for teaching it, before the Academy was planted.

N A T U -

188 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

NATURAL Philosophy was acquired and attained to, by these that laboured the Ground, and sowed Seeds, saw their different Ways of Propagation, planted and transplanted Trees, Herbs, Roots, found what Ground produced this best, what that, and left their well demonstrate Experiments to their Sons and Posterity, they were the very first Philosophers; and certainly, of such *Plato* wish'd all the Subjects of his Commonwealth, and not of the wrangling, noisy, chymical Sparks, *Aristotle*, and others his Disciples, afterwards introduced in the World; else *Plato*, his philosophick Nation and King must have been of short Duration, and, in a few Days after their being instituted, all starved to Death. To be sure, Natural Philosophy was the first, and the sagacious Husbandman the first Philosopher; as the wandering Star-gazing Shepherd, or Herdsman, was the first Astronomer.

AND even since the many Sects of School-learned bookish Philosophers swarmed in the World, many of the greatest amongst them have returned to this Study, and become

come Maſters in writing of, and giving uſeful Inſtructions in *Agriculture*.

YOU may ſee in that numerous Catalogue of learned Men of ſeveral Nations *Varro* gives as Writers on that Subject, as in his firſt Book of *Reſ Ruſtica*, what Care he takes to point out the Philoſophers by their diſtinguiſhing Sects they were of, as well as their Names and Countries, in theſe Words, *De philoſophis, Democritus, Phyſicus; Xenophon, Socraticus; Ariſtoteles, & Theophraſtus Peripatetici; Archylas, Pythagoreus*. The reſt of his Fifty or more that wrote on *Reſ Ruſtica*, famous for either their Learning, Valour, or high Birth, he only gives their Country.

SURE, it is no Diſhonour to our Philoſophers, now a Days, to be known and verſant in a Science, their great Maſter *Ariſtotle*, and the greateſt and moſt learned Diſciple he ever had, to wit *Theophraſtus*, excelled in.

THE moſt minute Points of Husbandry, as well as how to breed Cattle, raiſe Trees, propagate Plants, Roots, and all
Sorts

290 *An Essay on Ways and Means*
Sorts of Corn, they give particular Directions about, and left Volumes of.

ARISTOTLE is quoted by *Mago* Prince of *Carthage*, *Cato*, *Varro*, *Columella*, *Palladius*, and all the learned ancient *Roman* Writers on that Subject, as a decisive Judge in Agriculture, as well as Philosophy. And to be sure his Pupil, *Alexander the Great*, knew his Capacity in this Science, when he made him the Princely and vast Remittances from *Babylon*, of so many Talents, to write that his most excellent Natural History. A Subject, none, but a very skilful Husbandman, can treat of with the Success he had.

THEOPHRASTUS is oft cited by the said Authors, and *Virgil*, who, some that fancy themselves learned amongst us, believe is the only Ancient that wrote of Husbandry, translates whole Pages of his *Georgicks*, Word by Word, from the said Philosopher; as he does the usefulest Instruction he has for Summer Fallow, in the first Book of his *Georgicks*,

Nudus

*Nudus ara, ſere nudus, hiems ignava
colono,
Frigoribus parto agricola plerumque fru-
untur.*

Translates it literally from *Hefiod* his ſe-
cond Book, entitled, *Opera & Dies.*

IF I did not reſtrict my ſelf to Brevity,
I could prove, from Examples of very great
Men, and theſe many, that my propoſing
an eſtabliſh'd Seminary of Agriculture in
my Country, I am not ſingular in, or is an
airy Notion; which Epithet, I doubt not,
by a great Number of my Readers, this
Propoſal will meet with: But the honour-
able few I addreſs are Judges. Ignorant
Numbers give me no Uneaſineſs.

THE immortal *Tullius Cicero*, in his
familiar Letters to *Brutus*, and the virtu-
ous *Atticus*, complain, That the *Cenſors*
are remiſs in their Office, in not obliging
the Patrician and Equeſtrian Orders to ob-
ſerve more ſtrictly the laudable Laws of the
Viri maximi noſtri majores, in his Words,
of cloſly keeping at Home in their Villa-
ges, and cultivating their Grounds, and
breeding

1192 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

breeding Cattle, and even Poultry he condescends, until their Country should have Use for them to call them out, and employ them abroad in the Service of the Commonwealth; and not suffer them, as they now do, neglect their Country Seats, and leave them to the Care of Servants, and permits them to spend the Income of them, their valiant Fathers, by their Industry had acquired; and being, as he calls them, and he believes praises them much, *Boni Agricole, benique Coloni*, in Towns and Cities, where they learn nothing but Vice, Luxury, and Disobedience to the Magistrate, who, he wishes, would strengthen and augment the Laws of *Agriculture*.

NOR has our Island, before me, wanted Proposers, and these great Men. If I remember, the learned Sir *Francis Bacon* lay such a Scheme; but I'm sure, the learned and ingenious *Abraham Cowley* does, and writes a very pretty and reasonable short Essay upon it, and that to his Country, which, certainly of all *Europe*, is that wants it the least, as mine is that, of all the World, wants it the most.

OUR

OUR Universities, I believe, have no Funds for more Professors than are already appropriated to the several Sciences they reach.

BUT there is already some Fund establish'd for a very laudable and Christian Design, by pious and charitable People, mostly of our generous Neighbouring Nation; which had first Life and Example from that truly religious and illustrious great Man, not only of his Country, but of his Age the Wonder and Honour, the ever immortal Sir *Robert Boyle*.

I HUMBL Y propose to the honourable Trustees, or the venerable General Assembly, to whose immediate Care the Direction of that Charity is given, I really don't know, but I humbly ask, that in executing the Will of the Destinators, which, I conceive, is to instruct the Children of indigent People in the remote Corners of our Country, where before there were no Schools, in the Elements of Letters, and the *Protestant* Religion; whether the Instruction of Agriculture and Pasturage may not jointly go on with these Boys learning to read and

N

write,

194 *An Essay on Ways and Means*
write, and their *Catechisms* and *Confession*
of *Faith*.

X
AND when they can read well, to give them Paragraphs, or short Chapters of *Cato*, *Varro*, *Columella*, or *Palladius*, by their Masters translated to *English*, and make them get them by Heart, as they do Pieces of *Virgil*, and *Ovid*, or other *Classicks* in the *Latin* Schools; and one Day in the Week make them dispute on Points of Husbandry, or breeding or fattening Cattle, as they do in these *Latin* Schools of Cases, Verbs, or Genders. And when they have learned to read and write *English*, and give a good Account of their *Catechism* and *Confession of Faith*, return them home to their Parents or Masters known in Elements of Husbandry, to be, in that Trade and Station God has placed them in, useful to the Commonwealth; and not, contrary to all good Policy, and the Practice of all well governed States, push forward to be Philosophers or Theologues so great a Number of our Plebeians, and rob the Commonwealth unnecessarily of a great many Hands absolutely necessary to support us all.

I SAY unnecessarily, why so many of our lowest Class to make no Stop until they are at Colleges, receive Degrees, and are made Masters of Arts. A Calling Nature did not frame a great Number of them for. Is not a superfluous Number of these a dead Weight upon the Country? For, how low soever their Birth, once he has been at the University, he is ever after too gentle to handle the Plow-stilt or Mechanick-tool; and, if advanced to receive Degrees, he is not only much too great for these low Employments, but too sacred for the Army, or Merchandice. So that, in a Word, I humbly believe, the well meaning Zeal of our Clergy, in pressing honest Farmers and Tradesmen to send their Sons to *Latin* Schools and Colleges, after they can read and write, and give a good Account of their *Catechism* and *Confession of Faith*, which was certainly all the Design of the pious and great Sir Robert Boyle, does a great deal more Hurt to the Commonwealth than Service.

I HAVE known many an honest Farmer ruine himself; Every Season of going to College, the Beasts or Bear, the only Thing he

had to pay his Landlord's Rent with, must be presently sold, to fit out a Son with Cloak and Hat for the College, and not leave a Groat for his other Children, and all to support one, and after all a very Dunce.

I WOULD not have my Farmer believe I would have them, or their Order, debarr'd the Hopes or Pretensions of advancing from the State they now are in; no, I have their Interest too much at Heart, to propose any Thing to their Disadvantage: For, if a Farmer or Tradesman is at his Ease, and can, without ruining the rest of his Children, spend on a Son, whose Inclination carries him to Letters, and whose Master, the Minister, and the Gentlemen acquainted with him, believe the Boy very capable to become a Proficient in Learning; in God's Name, let not only his Father bestow on him, but let him be encouraged by both Gentlemen and Clergy.

VERY great Persons have risen from the lowest Rank of Men; the famous *Æsop* and the learned *Virgil* did.

BUT

BUT I would not have them ruine themselves and their other Children, to make one or more Scholars at a Chance ; nor would I have our Clergy, which was to invert the noble Design of Sir *Robert Boyle* his Charity, to have the remote Corners of our Country grounded in the *Protestant* System of Religion, to prevent the *Popish* Missionaries indefatigable Attempts on these before unguarded Countries. And I verily think that excellent Person, as well as I, did believe, that a great Number of good and skilful Husbandmen, a great Number of skilful Smiths, a great Number of excellent Carpenters, a great Number of ingenious Websters, are much more useful and necessary in a Nation, than so many very learned *Aristotelians*, so many very learned *Cartesians*, *Gassendians*, or even *Newtonians*.

THAT great Man, who knew all the Systems of Philosophy, as well as the Broachers of them, believed all Study in that Science lost Time, that did not redound to the real Profit, and visible Advantage of Life : And the Labour and great Charges he was at, in his most useful

198 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

and successful Experiments, proves, he believed setting of Hands to Work more useful to Mankind, than the sublimest and most refined Speculations of the School or Closet.

I HAD the Honour to be known to that excellent Person, and oft in his Company: He was the greatest Lover of Agriculture I ever knew, and I wonder he never wrote of it. I heard him say, it was a Pity there was not Seminaries of that, the most useful, and, except Pasturage, the most ancient of all Sciences, establish'd any where he knew of; tho' of old, it was studied and practised by the Kings and Princes of the World, of which he gave Examples from Histories, both sacred and profane.

I WILL be told, I would have my Country turn all Plowmen, and abolish all Learning and Letters quite out of Doors, and return to the Ignorance of the *Gotbick* Ages.

VERY far from it, I wish my Country was the most abounding in learned Men of any in *Europe*; but I would not have these Numbers drawn out of that Body, whose
Hands

Hands we ſhould have employed to make us all Subſiſt.

THE younger Sons of the Gentry, the Sons of Miniſters, the Sons of wealthy Merchants and Citizens, can ſupply Numbers ſufficient to be Seminaries for our four learned Faculties, without leſſening the Number of the uſefulſt Members of the *Common-wealth*.

NOR would I only have theſe Charity-Schools, who are made up only of Boys, Born to be Farmers and Mechanicks only, Taught the Elements of Agriculture.

BUT all the Youth of publick or private Schools in *Scotland*, Noblemen and Gentlemens Sons eſpecially: It is a Knowledge will not Burden them, nor needs getting a Theory of this hinder or ſtop their Progreſs and Advance in any of their deſigned Studies.

FOR when they are fit to put the Claſſicks in their Hands, in lieu of the laſcivious *Ars amandi* of *Ovid*, his too too Luſcious Epistles, the beſt immoral, and vicious many; as the criminal Intrigue of *Paris*

and *Helena* ; the incestuous Arguments of *Phædra* to her Son in Law ; the ungrate and base Usage of *Theseus* to the injured *Ariadne* ; the many smutty Passages of *Juvenal*, *Martialis*, and the fulsome *Petronius* ; and even, in the chaster *Virgil*, his ugly second *Bucolick*, and his Hero's retiring with *Dido* to the Cave, his ungrate and ill Usage of that Hospitable Queen, I think are improper Ideas first to be planted in Youth, who never forget the first Impressions made in their tender Brains ; and seldom fail to lay hold of the first Occasion offers, to practise the Theory their Masters are at so much Pains to Instruct them in.

I SAY, if in Place of these Authors, others as instructive and useful in their Proficiency in *Latin*, and much more useful in Life, such as, *Cato*, *Varro*, *Columella*, and *Martialis* on *Res Rustica*, [I don't know whether the Poet or not] (for *Petrus Victorius*, who, in the Reign of *Charles* the V. Emperor, obliged the World in amassing, and retrieving almost from Oblivion, these and other ancient Authors on *Res Rustica*, and ransacked all the famous and great Libraries of *Italy* and *Germany* to find them, says, *There were*

two Martials, one Clodius, and another Gargi-
Virgilius, both Writers on that Subject). *ling*
were taught, it would be far more useful
and advantageous to our Youth and Country.

ALL these, except *Cato*, who lived a-
bout 100 Years before them, wrote in, or
a little after the refined Age of the Latin
Language: *Varro*, more than *Cicero*, *Hor-*
tensius, or *Julius Cesar* himself, all which
he was Cotemporary with, is known to have
been a Reformer of that Tongue; his Book
still amongst us, *De origine linguæ Latinæ*,
proves he was active in it.

I ASK, whether these Authors are not
as useful to instruct in *Latin*, and impress
more innocent Ideas in Youth's Heads,
than Rapes, Incests, and Adulteries, these
Poets corrupt them with? Yet, these are
the first Books put in our young Youth's
Hands.

I HAVE oft wondred, how our Bishops
before, and now, our venerable *General As-*
sembly, have so long allowed this Poison
to be served up to our Youth? That it is
a Poison, as I believe, none who have lea-
ned these Authors young, but still remem-
ber

202 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

ber some of their Verses; so, I believe, they can't forget that even, very young, they raised irregular Passions in them. I am sure I do, and I knew a very young Gentleman, *Paris* his Perswasives to *Helena* made him Use them to a Lady, with whom they succeeded, without which Example, I do believe, and he told me so, he should not had the Confidence to Attack.

AND in *Greek*, for the immoral and libertine *Anacreon*, and the amorous *Sappho*, the two Books of *Opera & Dies* of the chaste *Hesiod*; the *Ethicks*, and natural History of *Aristotle*; the many Books upon *Res Rustica* he and his Scholar *Theophrastus* Writ, are all better *Greek*, as well as a better and more useful Subject.

ONE, and very considerable Use, of having Agriculture made known to our Nobility and Gentry in their Youth, is, That all their Days they retain, and think and speak with Pleasure of their first Studies; and consequently, go cheerfully into all Measures of perfecting it, and the Methods of it as follow, and several other Improvements, will not surprize the next Brood of our

for inclosing the Nation. 203

our Gentry, as it has done this. For I verily believe, before Mr. *Hope* wrote his *Treatise of Agriculture*, there were Thousands of Gentlemen in *Scotland*, that never heard that ever any Man left Land out, they knew would give a middling Crop this Year, in hopes of a better next; and still, such as have not seen that *Treatise*, many of them think Summer Fallow a mere Notion of a Proposer fond of trying Experiments. I have had that Character of my Neighbourhood; and even, after they saw it succeed with me, beyond what I promised it would, it always passes with them for a new Invention of mine; and will not be perswaded, that the much greater Increase they saw me have, more than in their usual Husbandry, was any bettering Summer-Fallow brought, but mere Chance, good Luck, or the Season then being kinder than usual, tho' it were really worse.

THE Proposal of putting new Books in the Hands of our Youth, contrair, they'll tell me, the Practice and Usage of the Jesuits themselves, who by universal Content are owned to have the best Method of teaching Youth the learned Languages; I believe

lieve I shall be ridiculed for, as much as for my being the first Proposer to have my Country universally inclosed, and planted with Fruit and barren Trees.

BUT truly if I am, I must own my Vanity, That I believe both just Thoughts, and that a good Casuist would maintain them such: I only beg the Favour of my Reader, he be pleased to think and weigh, before he laugh, or throw by the Thing as light.

I WILL be told these Poets, and their Fictions of their Gods, and the Miracles and Transformations they make them perform, is the Key, which opens the Door to understand all the Classics by, and the very Foundation of the *Belles-Lettres*, a Learning an accomplish'd Gentleman cannot go without.

BY no Means I would have our Gentry unknown in the Pagan Mythology; it lets us in to the Thoughts of many grave Ancients on History, and other serious Subjects, as well as of their Poets; and still furnishes our modern Poets and Orators with many agreeable Allegories, and useful Figures, to adorn their Poems and Orations with.

BUT

BUT why obſcene Authors to Children ? The moral and clean penn'd *Hefiod*, in his Book *De Generatione Deorum*, gives a clearer, diſtincter, and more particular Genealogy of theſe fabulous Deities, their Demi-Gods, Titans, Giants and Heroes, than *Ovid*, or *Homer* himſelf, who, ſome believe, begot them all.

As I ſaid before, That all the ancient Romans who wrote of *Res Ruſtica*, except *Cato*, ſpoke and wrote all of them as good *Latin* as *Ovid*, and ſome as good Verſe : They ſay *Varro* put his three Books, on that Subject, in heroick Verſe : And I know *Palladius R. T. Emylianus* writes, in excellent Elegiacks, a Book upon Grafting, Budding and Inoculating ; and certainly he, *Cato*, and *Varro* ſhow, That the World has not improved one Bit in that Point of Gardening, now 2000 Years ſince ; and I oblige my ſelf, let one Maſter of the *Latin*, and who will truly interpret the Stocks he directs to graft, bud, or lay in ; the Cyons, the Buds, the Branches they direct to join to another ; the Bones, and other Inſtruments, they give particular and diſtinct Inſtructions how to be uſed in grafting and budding;

budding. I say let their Directions be made as plain and distinct as they have really left them in their Books to a young Gardiner: He, that young Man, shall sooner become a perfect and finished Grafter, Budder and Inoculist, than by the best Directions the learned Sir *Francis Bacon*, or, on that Subject, the famous Mr. *Evelin* left, can make him.

NOR indeed do I find any Nation in *Europe*, not even the *English*, who have of any in it traced the Ancients the closest in Husbandry, has, in the long Series of Ages since, improv'd any Thing in labouring their Grounds, breeding and fattening Cattle, rearing and fattening Fowls both domestick and wild, making and stocking of Parks with such Number and Variety of all Species of wild Creatures of their own and foreign Countries: In the great Number and Largeness of their Fish-ponds, and Stock and Variety of excellent and regularly fed Fishes, they supplied their Families, and, to their great Profit, the Mercats with in all Seasons.

MY Countrey-men, and, I believe, the *English* Farmer himself, would stare, if I told

told him, That some Ground, that is very subject to Weeds, in Lieu of giving it its due and regular triennial Fallow, it should have, to give it its highest Product, a biennial Fallow, that is, a Cropt and Fallow alternately; this Husbandry they used to some Land, as you may see by *Virgil*, who is far from being so instructive as these and many of his Country-men before and after him in Husbandry, this alternate Fallow he enjoins in the first Book of his *Georgicks*.

*At si non fuerit tellus fecunda; sub ipsum
Arcturum tenui sat erit suspendere sulco:
Illic, officiant letis ne frugibus herba:
Hic, sterilem exiguis ne deferat humor
arenam,
Alternis idem tonsas cessare novalis,
Et segnem patiere situ durescere campum.*

ENGLAND certainly is the Country where Ox and Hog are raised to the greatest Height of Fat, of any we know: Yet their Graziers cannot, say they, raise them to a Pitch: That they must be butchered in their Fields, because they will not drive, for Excess of Fat, to Mercats; nor their Hogs rise, or stand to feed, but eat, lying; which *Varro* saw in *Arcadia*, when

when he commanded an Army in Greece; and when that Beast was killed, he saw a whole Litter of young Rats, or Mice, dug out of its Fat, where the Mother had kenned them, without the Creature's being sensible, that its Body was a Nursery to that Vermin. Nor did I ever hear, That a Hog is now raised to that Height of Fat he relates of a *Roman* Gentleman's in *Portugal*, having one that measured fifteen Inches betwixt the Skin and the Rib.

THESE Accounts that smell so much of the Hyperbole, should have good Vouchers: I can give none better than himself, which you have in the iv. Chapter of his second Book of his *Res Rustica*, in these Words, *Vere sus usque adeo pinguetudine crescere solet, ut si ipsa stans, sustinere non possit, neque progredi usquam. Itaque eas, si quisquam trajicere vult, in plaustrum imponit. In Hispania ulteriore, in Lusitania, sus cum esset occisus, Attilius Hispaniensis minime mendax, & multarum rerum peritus in doctrina, dicebat L. Volumnio senatori, missam esse offulam cum duabus costis, que penderet viginti & tria pondo: ejusque suis acute ad os pedem & tres digitos fuisse. Cui ego, non minus res admiranda, quam mihi*

mibi esset dicta, in Arcadia scio me esse spectatum suem, quæ, præ pinguitudine carnis, non modo surgere non posset, sed etiam, ut in ejus corpore Sorex, exesa carne, nidum fecisset, & peperisset mures. Hoc etiam in vineto factum accepi: Sus ad fœturam quæ sit facunda, animadvertunt fere ex primo partu quod non multum in reliquis mutatur.

THE ancient Romans were at much Pains to have Fowl bred and fattened in their Country-seats. Them they rais'd prodigious Numbers of, and left excellent Receipts to breed and fatten them; yea, the very wild Birds, of many Sorts, for their Tables and the Mercat, such as Pheasants, Partridges, Turtles, Black-birds, Thrushes, Quails, Ortolands, and Larks, they had them in such Numbers, that they ordered no other Compost for some Grounds, but the Dung of their very Avaries; not to speak of their Peacocks, Turkies, Hens and Capons, or any other domestick Fowls.

NOR were they less curious in their Fish-ponds. Even the little Eftated Gentlemen, by their Fish return'd great Profit. And the severe Cenſor, *Cato*, ſays, “ Since
O “ he

210 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

“ he sees his Country run on in feeding
“ sumptuously on these choicest and rarest
“ Fish and Wild-fowl, it is better, says he,
“ that their own Country should supply their
“ Mercats, even for their Luxury as well as
“ Necessaries, than fetch them at dearer
“ Rates, and send away their Money to
“ other Countries. ” And gives Direction
to have both in Plenty at Home.

W O U L D to God my Country would take his Directions, to make their Grounds supply Plenty and Goodness of Corn, Beef, Mutton, and Veal, and domestick Fowl, without Avaries, Park, or Fish-ponds, and not be obliged to send to *Berwick* for some of these.

T H O' I must own, there is Pleasure and Profit in such Improvements, to such as have Purse, and a Taste for them, and a very commendable laying out it is.

W I T H their useful improving Directions, the ancient Writers of *Res Rustica* have a Mixture of so many curious and pleasant Observations, and rare and extraordinary Events they have themselves seen, and by good Hands been informed of,
especi-

especially *Theophrastus* amongst the *Greeks*, and *Varro* amongst the *Latins*, that I'm confident our Youth would be mightily delighted in their Tasks given them in these Authors; more than the dry, and to them foreign Subjects, of the most of the *Classicks* they usually have.

WHAT is in *Salust* his *Jugurthian* Wars, or *Cesar* his *Gallican*, can give Children clear and clean Ideas of the great Actions, and the well laid Schemes, elegantly related by these learned Authors?

THEY are too young to digest the historical Usefulness of them. If the *Latin* is the only Design, certainly *Varro* is not second to any, yea *Cesar* himself, in Purity and Copiousness in that Tongue; he is owned, by all, the Refiner of it, as he is in all Sciences the most learned of the *Augustan* Age, if *Cicero* and *Cesar* don't come up with him.

THESE Authors on Agriculture teach them *Latin* and *Greek*, for every Object that strikes their Senses; every Hour, every Time they go out of Doors, they see, or hear the Subject their Theme or Task was

on, and cannot but have just Ideas form'd of them. Indeed, if the amorous, or foul Penn'd Authors are in Hand, I will not answer, but in that universal and natural Science, they may still be better Proficients than in any I can prescribe : But, methinks, that ought not to be the Office of Parents, to allow them to be initiate in.

WHEN they attain the Years of Discretion, they are then Masters of the Choice of Books to their Taste. If they have the Languages, the Books they formerly were used to be puzzled with when young, they perfectly then understand. Let clean, chaste, and useful Books teach them *Latin*: If their Taste is the lewd ones, they'll run to them fast enough, they'll want no Masters.

WHEREFORE, my honourable Trustees, I must be bold to think, that there is not *one Point* your extensive improving Power can exert it self more usefully in, than to have all the Youth of the Nation, of all Degrees, initiate in *Agriculture* and *Pasturage*. For such of them the Destination of Parents or Tutors, or their particular and natural Inclination, carries afterwards
off

off to other Sciences or Callings, by learning the *Latin* and *Greek* from the Authors that teach Husbandry, they lose no Time nor Charges themselves, with a Weight that can retard or stop their Progress, in pursuing their other Studies or Calling.

AND further, I am bold to say, that so much *Præmium* expended on the many Branches of Improvements, cannot turn to more, yea so much Account, as to employ and pay good Grammarians, such as Mr. *Ruddiman*, to translate and compendize *Cato*, *Varro*, *Palladius*, and others, into *English*, for the Use of the Charity Schools of our remote Parts.

WHO, I think, ought not to be push'd further than to read and write *English*; and when they are perfect in that, and in their *Catechism* and *Confession of Faith*, and, if they please, in some Arithmetick, which, in their rural Dealings of Mercats in selling Beasts or Grains, they may have Occasion for, they be closely and expressly kept to learn these translated Books, until they are of Age and Strength to be sent home to assist their Parents to earn a Livelyhood to very oft a numerous small Family of

214 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Brothers and Sisters, which all must go a begging, if one must be fitted out to be made a Master.

THE Reverse of the pious and great Sir Robert Boyle his Design. *Ne sutor ultra crepidam*, is an ancient and wise Adage.

I SAID compendized; for these illustrious *Romans*, who wrote for the Advantage of their Country only, have many Chapters intirely adapted to that Climate, and treat of Fruits, Grasses, and Grains, will not at all do with us; as Vines, Olives, Pomegranates, and Figs, and many others; *Fœnum Græcum*, or Fene-greek, and many other Grasses; Millet, and many other Grains; that perhaps the Ignorance, in these Things, of many young Men who teach these Boys, might make them lose Time in keeping them to learn these Things useless to us.

THAT they should be translated, may be of Use to many who are not enough Masters of the *Latin* to profit by them. Nor is every School-master, tho' capable to expone the Classics already taught in
the

the Schools, ſufficient to explain theſe : For here they meet with a great many Words we of *Scotland*, in our Idiom of the *Engliſh* Tongue, have no Words for ; nor can we or have we any Uſe for Words to expreſs Things we have no Thoughts or Ideas of. Ideas muſt be firſt form'd before Words are invented to expreſs them, and make them known to others.

A *Scots* School-maſter, who never ſaw any Ground plowed but to be immediately ſowed, when he meets in a *Roman* Author with the Words *Proſcindere Terram*, he thinks it is expounded as *Arare* ; not knowing, that it virtually ſays as much that it is a firſt Plowing, and implies, that *Offringere*, or *Iterari*, is to be uſed firſt, then *Exarare*, and laſt *Lirare*, before it is ſown.

So that in *Scotland* they have no Uſe for any Interpretation of the many Words, tho' very proper, they will meet with in theſe Authors ; and they think, if they expone *Arare*, it ſerves for all Manner of Plowings, becauſe themſelves plow but once for all.

THE same little Use we have for Words to explain how the Ground lies, before or after these several Dressings of it, such as *Novalis*, *Restibilis*, *Arvus*, and *Veræctum*; because we never see in *Scotland* but stubble Land, or sowed Land.

FOR which Reason, I believe, whoever will undertake to put these Authors in *English*, must learn of an *English* Farmer the proper Interpretations: For truly one may trace that Country's Correspondence with the *Romans*, not only by their using the very Husbandry the *Romans* did 2000 Years ago, but also, (notwithstanding the many Changes the Language of this Country must have been subject to, with the many Masters it has since changed) in the Idiom now used in *England*, their Terms of Agriculture are so properly expressed, and so justly corresponding to *Cato* and *Varro* their Terms of that Art, that one cannot doubt, but the River runs still unintermix'd, from that first Fountain.

FOR, what properer Word for *Proscindere*, than *Breaking*? which Term the *English* Plowman gives a first plowing of Land

he resolves to make Summer-fallow on. What juster answers *Offringere*, or *Iterari*, than *Twey-fallow*? What *Exarare*, than stirring the Land? What *Lirare*, than the *Seed-furrow*? which the *English* Farmer works exactly as *Varro* prescribes in his Twenty ninth Chapter of his first Book *De Re Rustica*, which I give in his own Words, with the several Denominations he gives Lands and Plowings. *Seges dicitur, quod aratum, satum est. Arcum, quod aratum, nec dum satum est. Novalis, ubi satum fuit ante, quam secunda aratione renovetur. Rursum terram cum primum arant, Prescindere appellant. Cum iterum, Offringere dicunt; quod prima aratione Glabæ grandes solent excitari, cum iteratur, Offringere vocant. Tertio cum arant jacto semine, Bores lirare dicuntur.* That is, After the Land has had its regular Summer-fallow, and brought to a fine Tilth, it is then harrowed smooth and sowed, and then is the last Plowing given it, which the *Romans* call *Lirare*, and the *English* Farmer the *Seed-furrow*; and always was done by the *Romans*, in sowing their Winter-grain, at, or a little after the Autumnal Equinox, and that the *English* still practise.

WHAT

WHAT the *English* Farmer sows in Fallow in the Vernal Equinox, he sows the Half, as his Barley, under Furrow, the other Half above; that one Half, at least, be secured from being parch'd, should a very hot Summer follow, that under Furrow will hold; and if the Summer is temperate, both come equally well. That Husbandry will not do with us, because we never have Summer-fallow, and consequently our Tilth never fine enough. If we did, as our Grounds are ordered, sow before we plowed, our course deep Furrow would bury the Seed. Their Seed-furrow, as well as the *Romans*, is always shallow and light, as *Cato* expressly enjoins, *Cum seris, levi sulco ares*, which the *English* exactly observes.

As translating these Authors on Husbandry faithfully in their own Words, without a Paraphrase, or Deviation, (for I am sure, no Modern can mend or add any the least Title necessary) for the Use of the Charity Schools; I humbly propose, that the learned Mr. *Ruddiman*, or some such eminent Grammarian, be employed to make up a *Vocabularium Rerum Rusticarum*, which
would

would prove very uſeful in peruſing the Original.

FOR there are a great many Words in them, eſpecially *Cato* his obſolete Words, that are not to be found in our Dictionaries; but, by the Help of *Petrus Victorius* his Annotations on him, *Varro*, *Colamella*, and *Palladi*s, but eſpecially by the Terms, Instruments and Tools, this Day uſed by a ſubſtantial *English* Farmer, may be put in *English*.

And, as I before ſaid, the honourable Trustees cannot lay out ſo much Money more uſeful to forward Improvements than that Way.

THO' *Cato* his *Latin* is old, it has the Approbation of the beſt Judges of the learned *Roman* Age, of being very good. *Varro* ſays ſo; and *Cicero* ſays, That the old *Roman* Orators, and names our *Cato*, with the yet older *Junius Brutus*, and *Valerius Publicola*, who, he ſays, de-claim'd in more maſculine and nervous O-rations, tho' not larded with *Greek*, as in theſe Times, than himſelf, *Hortenfius*, or *Curio*, were capable of.

AND

AND I find, in that his refined Age of the *Latin*, some of their great Men were of the same Opinion of their Language, that a great many of our learned Moderns are of ours; that is, that *Chaucer*, *Shakespear*, and Sir *Philip Sidney*, spoke and wrote truer and more expressive *English*, than the now learned *Dryden*, *Congreve*, or *Pope* do.

HOWEVER that is, and if *Cato* his *Latin* is to be exploded or no, I am no Judge.

BUT, on the Subject of *Agriculture*, he is referr'd to by all that have since writ of it.

AND, as I formerly hinted, he, and these other illustrious Persons who treat of it, do it with that Variety of agreeable Narrations, Events, and Successes attending their Directions, that Youth will be mightily pleased, as well as instructed by them.

NOR is it only the lower Ranks that must live by their practising it, or directing others;

others; but the very highest and richest will find Directions in it to adorn their Seats with the most beautiful Ornaments the most extravagant Fancy can run up to, or the most opulent Estate can defray the Charges of.

Is your Seat a dry one, and wants a River, or Water, to add to its Convenience or Beauty? *Varro* will tell you the Name of the Gentleman, the Situation of the Country, the great Distance, the many Difficulties before believed insuperable, who made an Aqueduct, which not only furnished Water to fill many large Ponds for infinite Varieties of Fishes, and all Sorts of Water Fowl, and enough to overflow, when he pleased, and make fertile his Meadow-Grounds, and water his Corns and Gardens, serve his Corn and Oil-mills; but also, to the great Delight and Pleasure of Visitants and Strangers, furnished, in Abundance, Water to raise *Getaux* to a great Height, and let fall with agreeable Noise *Cascades* and *Cataracts*.

W O U L D you have Wildernesses and Boscages? He directs you how to plant them with the Trees and Shrubs that make the quickest

222 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

quickest and most agreeable Shade, and most beautiful Prospect.

WOULD you draw Avenues to your House? He does it for you *a per de-veue* with Ever-greens, the highest and most beautiful the Climate can afford. He gives the Wideness of the main Avenue, that of the narrower ones of each Side, the Numbers of these, the Proportion of Height the great middle one should have, gradually descending in the Height of the Trees to the remotest; or, if you please, the Reverse of that Form, in having the middle great Walk the lowest Trees, the Distance of the Trees one from the other the long Way.

WOULD you have Orchards of the choicest Fruit Trees, well grafted or budded on the Outside of your Avenue, of equal Length to it, and parallel to it of each Side?

AND, without them all, would you have to shelter them of each Side large Groves of the tallest Forest Trees, and these two extensive Groves, as well as the Orchards,

chards, regularly planted in the Triangular Figure, which many believe new?

THIS beautiful Seat he places in the Centre, at leaſt within a large Park, ſtock'd not only with all the Species of wild Creatures you can amafs; but alſo, with all the domeſtick ones of the Country let run wild.

FOR, ſays he, theſe domeſtick Creatures, wild, don't only afford as pleaſant Exerciſe in hunting them, and better Food than the naturally wild ones; but, in caſe a Plague or Murrain infects your Cattle in Hand, which frequently happens, whether becauſe of our harder Uſage of them than the Beaſts we have no Power of; in ſuch Caſe, you can ſupply your ſelf from your own Grounds, by driving them in Toils, and make up the Number of the Species you loſt, without the Charges of going to Fairs and Buying. And, ſays he, he is not only an uſeleſs, but a pernicious Member of the Commonwealth, that ſpends his Time and Eſtate only for his Pleaſure, as *Lucullus* and *Metellus* do.

BUT

BUT I think he does these Gentlemen Injustice; they were as useful to their Country as any ever it raised. But he was a *Pompeian* and a Party-man. The greatest Men have their Failings.

● T H U S, he interlards his useful Instructions with several pleasant Digressions, but all tending to his main Design of being useful to his Country: For, says he, it is just, that such as the Gods have bestowed great Fortunes on, should know how to improve them without Waste and Profuseness, the most to the Honour of the *Roman* Name; and here, in spite of his Party Gall, he brings in *Lucullus* as the Person, who, he must confess, of all Nations, had employed his immense Riches the most for the Glory of his Country.

A N D to him he joins a Gentleman, on whose Land or Neighbourhood, he and his Fleet he commanded on an Expedition to *Greece* were forced in by contrary Winds near *Brundisium*. The Gentleman invited him to Supper, which he gave him on the Top of an Hill in the Middle of a large Park; the Night was very fair, their Lights hung

hung on sumptuous silver Hearses, from the Boughs of tall Forest Trees the Mountain was adorned with. Their Entertainment was made up of many Services of the choicest Viands he ever saw, the richest and maniest Sorts of Wines he ever drank, and their Ears charmed with the ravishing Harmony of the finest Instruments *Asia, Greece,* or *Italy* could afford; but much surpass with the melodious Voice of the best Singers he ever heard.

ALL this Sumptuousness surpriz'd him, which, he says, he believed only *Lucullus*, nor *Metellus*, himself could afford the Expence of, and did not believe any Thing could be added.

BUT, to his great Surprise, when the last Service was served up, and before the Desert of Fruits and Sweet-meats, the Musick, both Vocal and Instrumental, struck down, all was silent, but in the Conversation of the generous Host, his beautiful Lady, and some two or three agreeable neighbouring Gentlemen he had called to entertain him and his Officers.

THE END OF THE ROMAN HISTORY. WILHELM

W H E N, upon a Sign by the Master given, an Officer well dress'd, takes in his Hand a large Horn, and, at a little Distance from the Table, winds it with a prodigious loud, and to him unusual Sound, when behold, in less than a Quarter of an Hour, the whole Eminence of the Hill was fill'd, and the Table, and all the Company surrounded with infinite Numbers of all Sorts of wild Beasts, and every Species in Herds by themselves.

VARRO says, it was the pleasantest Sight in the World to see a Cohort, he calls it, of high large Headed Stags, and their Hinds, stand gazing at them, and stand by themselves; another of the Fallow-deer by themselves; of the Roe-buck and Roe, of the surly and furious wild Boar, their Sows and little Pigs, all in separate Corps. He observes, that the domestick Kinds, such as Bulls and Cows, Sheep, Horses and Mares, Mules, and especially the dull Asses, were much shyer, and stood at a greater Distance from them.

T H I S long Narration of the sumptuous Living of the *Romans*, the excellent *Varro* gives

gives, for two Reasons : The *First*, to show to what Height of Greatness and Happiness the Valour and good OEconomy of the *Viri magni*, as all the *Roman* Writers of that Age call their Ancestors, had raised the *Roman* Name and Grandeur to. *Secondly*. To condemn and ridicule the Extravagance of such as were, after the Example of *Lucullus* and *Metellus*, whom that *Pompeian* never misses to give a Fling at, running in Search of outlandish Rarities, and were not content with what their Country could afford, which, by the Greatness of that Gentleman's Entertainment, he shows was sumptuous and plentiful enough ; and, if they were as frugal and improving as the said Gentleman, that there was no Occasion of fetching from any foreign Land the Pleasures, much less the Necessaries, of Life.

WHETHER *Xenophon* like, of his grand *Cyrus* he draws the Copy, how a frugal, plentiful Eftated Gentleman may be happy by his Industry at home, or whether a true History of one, or no, it is no Matter ; he, *Varro*, and the austere *Cato Major* himself, always show themselves Approvers of Gentlemens living plentifully, who will

manage their Estates to raise and supply that Plenty.

BUT they demonstratively point, and both of them give Examples, and so might I, That if there is a Consumption within Doors, more than the Fields without or the Income can support, it cannot hold long; and, I believe, all will consent the Parallel will hold, from a private Family to a Nation.

WHEREFORE, my honourable Trustees, you who, by your extensive Commission with us, may exert that, the most useful Magistracy amongst the *Romans*, of *Censor*, I, with all due Deference, ask, Whether you your selves are not sensible, that at this Time *Scotland* is not in the Situation of a Family that expends more within Doors, than our Industry without supplies?

I APPEAL to your Wifdoms, yea to every Individual in whose Hands this little Essay may fall, whether in their own particular Families, or in their Neighbourhood, the Charges of House-keeping, with-

in this 20 or 25 Years past, has not considerably augmented?

I AM sure, ^m my Correspondent^{ce} where-
ver I come, I see a considerable more expen-
sive Family than I once knew it. Where
I saw the Gentleman, Lady and Children,
dress'd clean and neat in home-spun Stuffs,
of her own Sheeps Growth and Womens
Spinning, I see now the Ladies dress'd in
French or *Italian* Silks and Brocades, and
the Laird and his Sons in *English* Broad-
cloth. Where I saw the Table serv'd in
Scots clean fine Linen, I see now *Fleemish*
and *Dutch* Diaper and Damask. And where,
with two or three substantial Dishes of Beef,
Mutton, and Fowl, garnish'd with their
own wholesome Gravy, I see now served up
several Services of little expensive Ashets,
with *English* Pickles, yea *Indian* Mangoes,
and Catch-up or Anchovy Sawces.

THE Expence of Liquor is as much
increased as that of Eating: For, in Lieu
of the good substantial large Plagon, or
Quart Stoup from the Barrel, there comes
to the By-table, a Basket or Armful of
Bottles, the Half of them broke before the
next decanting of a Tree; and if the Ale

230 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

is never so strong, old, or pale, it is seldom good enough for the second Service without a Glass of Claret ; or, if my Claret is out, or my Wine Merchant has not this Time done me fair Play by giving it good, Ale is never good enough to drink the Grace-drinking : But if the Wine is not out, or bad, there must be at least Bottles a Piece of it ; or if it is out or bad, there must be a Snaker of Rack or Brandy Punch : And there, where I saw it go round in *Scots* Quaighfuls of good wholesome Ale, and for the second Part, in a Glass of the Lady's drawn Waters. When I came to my Friend's House in a Morning, I used to be ask'd, if I had my Morning Draught yet ? I am now ask'd, if I have yet had my Tea ? And in Lieu of the big Quaigh with strong Ale and Toast, and after a Dram of good wholesome *Scots* Spirits, there is now the Teakettle put to the Fire, the Tea-table, and Silver and *China* Equipage brought in, with the Marmalet, Cream, and cold Tea ; and perhaps, unluckily, my impertinent Spaniel or Greyhound, quarrelling the Laird's Dogs, throws all over, and breaks as many Pigs in Shells in a Morning as would defray the Expence of my Father and God-fre's Morning Draught a whole Year. The
Lady

Lady was not dress'd to appear with the Laird and his Gentleman at the Morning Tea, she, her Visitants, Masters and Misses have it in their Bed-chamber.

IN a Word, all within and without Doors are uniform, and alike expensive; a greater Number and better dress'd Livery Servants, more Horses, and of higher Prices, than I formerly used to see.

I ASK'D a Neighbour of the Gentleman's, if our Friend, by any new Accession of an Estate, or Post, or Pension from the Government, was put in Condition of making this much greater Expence in House-keeping and Equipage, than we used to see some Years before?

HE told me, Neither: So far from the first, that that Part of his Estate which lay in such a Country was sold off; and if his Design of being chosen Parliament Man next Election would misgive, he was afraid more, or all would go very soon; but if he could get in, he, as well as -----, or such -----, might recover himself.

I AM not surprized, that a particular Gentleman here or there may run to Extrayagance, either from a natural Propensity of living what they call Great, or by laying ill founded and precarious Schemes of becoming Great.

BUT I own I am mightily surprized, to see and find this Disease is become Epidemick amongst us of late in *Stotland*; but much more, yea astonished to hear, almost in every Mouth, *The Country is mightily improv'd since the Union*. And if you ask wherein, you're told, If I don't see, and am not sensible, how much more handiome-ly the Gentry live now, than before the Union, both in Drefs, Table, and House Furniture?

GOD forbid we should expect no better Improvement from the Union; if we did not, we have brought our Hogs to a very bad Mercat.

WHAT! spend and profuse what we really were posselt of, for the Honour of having the empty Name, or being in Union with a mighty Nation.

WHY

W H Y not imitate that wise Country first really improve without Doors, and first become rich; then, in God's Name, vie with them in Sumptuousness of House-keeping and Equipage.

B E F O R E their Country was inclosed, and that, from *Flanders* and *France*, they got over Hops, Turnep, and Rape Sowing, and enriched their Lands with these and the Grass Seeds; believe me, the Country there had no Sumptuousness in Table or House Furniture more than ourselves; they had always more plentiful and better House-keeping, tho' not so expensive, than now, and so had we.

L O O K into their old Seats, you shall see they were no otherwise garnish'd than ours of the same Date, or Reign of Princes they were built in; their large old Parlours and Bed-chambers were lin'd with good *English* Oak Wainscoat, instead of the late Cedar and Walnut-tree in the First, and the Silver and Gold Tapestry and Arras Hangings now in their Bed-chambers. And in Lieu of Folding-tables of the foresaid Woods, had just the same long ones, from
End

234 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

End to End of the Parlour, we yet have, or of very late had in our spacious long Halls, in every Title garnish'd as the old *English* Seats were.

BUT, my honourable Trustees, if we, before we become richer than we are, who always lived up to what we had, shall run in to spend Triple, yea Quadruple what we did, to be sure, we must sink under a Weight that has no Support.

I SAID Epidemick, my honourable Trustees, this Increase of Spending; but, to be modish and well bred, I ought to have said, this new Improvement has, within this 20 Years, strangely overrun the Nation in the very remotest Corners. In very little Houses, and as little Estates to supply them, when you come in to one of them, you shall see on a Table a Heap of empty Tea Cannisters, and under it pil'd up full of empty Flasks or Bottles; where, before, a very few, for holding the Dram of Waters, was all there was Use for there.

FOR our Cities and Towns, every Tradesman's Wife, twice a Day at least, her Tea and all its Purtenances, as regularly

larly as my Lady Mayor's; yet still a mighty Outcry over all for Scarcity of Money, and that Outcry, I believe, so well grounded, that from my Heart I wonder, how in this very Town the Inhabitants are able to support the Dearness of Provisions. As our Species decrease, our Mercats rise in every Item of House-keeping. I am positive, that Beef, Mutton, Lamb, Pork and Veal, is dearer at *Edinburgh* than in *London*, or *Paris*, the two most populous Towns in *Europe*.

I BELIEVE it will not be disputed, but that *Edinburgh* was considerably more populous, and more Quality resorted it before the Union than since; yet I am inform'd, there is a much greater Consumption since, than before the Union, of all Provisions, especially Fleshes and Wheat Bread.

THE Butcher owns, he now kills three of every Species of Cattle, for every one he did before the Union. This clearly shows, that the Extravagance of Living is the Cause of this Increase of Consumption; and if we are not more numerous, to be sure we are not richer than we were.

I DOUBT not but I shall be call'd a strange unmodish Fellow, a very Goth, to cry out against handsome Living. I do not indeed, it is commendable, and to be imitate in them that do, if there is a Fund.

BUT I wish my Country would as well take Example of these Gentlemen, the Union of the two Kingdoms has given them a frequenter Correspondence with than before; and provide a Fund to support the Charges of a new Expence, which *English* Living must do in layings out, as Inclosing, Planting, and Fallowing our Estates, will make us as able to bear as they.

YES, my honourable Trustees, if you are not, yea the Legislature it self, able, by all the sumptuary Laws they can make, to stop Luxury or Profuseness in Spending; (which was ever rarely rooted out of any State it got once Possession in) you are able to oblige them to grow richer, and more capable to support their Spending.

I NEED not repete the Receipt; I am afraid I have tired you, in reiterating so oft, That using your Grounds as the *English* have

have done theirs, is the only Method left us, to live like, and be as happy as they.

I HUMBLY believe, to procure a Law to inclose and fallow, is in the Power of the honourable Trustees; because, I believe, the *British* Parliament will not refuse it, if it be ask'd. And if it is not procured, I am afraid neither of the valuable Branches of Improvement, the honourable Trustees have already so laudably begun, will considerably answer the Design they were begun for, that is, the Linen Manufacture very considerably, or the Fishery, any Thing worthy of the Dignity of the eminent Persons moving in it, or indeed of so extensive a Title as a National Fishery.

I MAY not only be thought bold, but presumptuous, in offering to doubt the Success of a Design so great, so powerful, so capable Promoters have set a Foot, and shew they have so much at Heart.

BUT I have the Comfort to know, I speak to the best, as well as the greatest Judges of the Nation, who never condemn before they hear, and have Goodness to pardon even Faults, where they know they were

238 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

were not design'd such. And first, as to the Linen Manufacture.

I O W N, and am overjoy'd to see it has made a considerable Progress; and was it but in the Perfection in the Weaving and Firmness of the Cloth more than formerly, and the Quickness, Whiteness, and Security of Bleaching it is already arrived at, it is certainly an Advance made in improving the Nation, worthy of the true Patriots who are so indefatigable in their Care about it. No Money, on any Branch of Improvement, can be better laid out, than bringing able ingenious Weavers, skillful Bleachers, good Makers of fine Reeds, from other Countries. No Design, or none more conducing to make that valuable Manufacture come to great Account, than the Spinning-houses, and *Premiums* offered, to raise Emulation in both Spinners and House-wives.

B U T, to have the Source and Foundation of the Manufacture, I mean the Flax it self, abound in the Nation, and not be obliged to fetch it over Sea; I will be bold to say, until my Scheme of universal Fallow is gone into, in Goodness nor Quantity,

it will never arrive to the Height of Perfection it should arrive at.

IN Goodness, because I know now little is sowed in right, true, well wrought Fallow; for, however observant they in *Fife* or *Lothian* are, of Mr. *Hope* his excellent Directions of preparing the Ground, I don't know; but I do, they are not so over all. And I know, that some of the riding Officers don't themselves know what right Fallow is: For, one of them having told me, he had just then agreed with a Man to work two Acres for next sowing Season; I ask'd him, how oft the Ground had been already plowed? it was then *Michaelmas*; he said, the Man would give it the first Plowing as soon as the Corn was off, for the Land then had Corn on it. Such Fallow can never nourish true well fed Lint.

I DO not pretend to be experimentally acquainted with all the Qualities of Lint and Hemp; for, of all the Grains or Seeds that are sown in *Britain* by the Husbandman, these two Vegetives are the only I never dealt in. But from the Direction of the Ancients, and the Practice now of *France* and *Flanders*, I know that the Ground is

~~prepraed~~

-prepared

246 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

prepared for these, especially Lint, with
 oftner Plowings, more breaking the Clods,
 picking up weed Roots in the red Land, and
 the least Stones there, except for the Grass-
 seed called *Lalucern*, for any other Grain or
 Seed they sow. And if these Countries, who,
 to be sure, better know what is fit to raise
 it in Quantity and Quality to its highest
 Perfection than we, who are but just a be-
 ginning, did not believe all these Dressings
 were necessary to have it good, they'd ne-
 ver be at the Charge or Pains of an extraor-
 dinary Care about it.

THE French, who, in respect of the
English or *Flemings*, are very Slovens in
 Husbandry, and have but very short Lint
 that ever I saw, except a little in *Norman-
 dy*, and that, I believe, because they never
 change their Seed, nor will they, tho' you
 tell them, sowing foreign Seed would cer-
 tainly give them long Lint; they will not,
 for no other Reason but that their only one,
On ne fait pas s'ela jamais en France, as
 the *Scots* Farmer gives his Reason, his Fa-
 ther, or Goodfire, never did so, therefore he
 will not.

But,

BUT, short as it is in *France*, in many Places of it they make excellent Linen Cloth; and, in preparing the Ground for it, are at greater Charges than for any other Thing they sow; their Summer dress'd Land where they sow their Lint-feed, they sow it when they do their Wheat, that is, in or about the Autumnal Equinox, and over all *Poitou*, the *Rocheloy*, *Saint Onge*, *Guyen*, *Languedoc*, *Lionese*, and *Burgundy*, where, upon the River *Soam*, I think about 20 Leagues above *Lions*, they have the greatest Linen Manufacture in *France*: I say, in all these Countries you shall see in Winter their Lint high enough to cover an Hare. I don't know how Winter sowing Lint would do with us, but I think, some of the ingenious Gentlemen concerned in the laudable Society of Agriculture, should try it with one Acre or so; but our Want of Inclosures has hitherto rendred many Experiments in Improvements impracticable; which, in the Future, I hope will not be so.

THE ancient *Romans* used the same Care in dressing their Grounds for Lint, and directed it to be sown in the same Season, tho' they did not seem to have been very fond

242 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

of it, because of its bad Quality of very much peeling the Ground, as *Virgil* says very oft, and particularly in his first Book of *Georgicks*, classes it and Oats as Wasters of the Ground, in these Words.

Urit enim lini campum seges, urit avena.

AND *Palladius*, one of the most distinct on Agriculture of the Ancients, who has set down the several Works proper to be done in every Month, in his Month of *September*, he only names it amongst the Seeds to be sowed then; but if in their Work for preferable Grains the Husbandman did not then overtake it, he orders then it be sowed in *October*, as in the second Title of his Eleventh Book, he gives an intire Title upon Lint, in these Words, *De Lini semine serendo*, Tit. II. *Hoc mense lini semen seremus, si placet, quod pro malitia sui serendum non est; nam terra uber exhaurit: Sed si velis loco pinguiissimo, & modice humido, seretur in jugero octo modiis. Aliqui macro solo spissum serunt, ita assequuntur, ut linum subtile nascatur.* Which, for the Use of my Countryman, I give it him in *English*.

October

October Of Lint-seed Sowing. Tit. II.

“ I N this Month we sow Lint-seed, if,
“ for its ill Qualities, it is not rather to be
“ let alone, for it exhausts the Strength of
“ the Land : But if you will sow it, it
“ must be sowed in a fat Soil, indifferently
“ moist. There must be sowed eight
“ Bushels to an Acre. Some sow it very
“ thick on poor Land, by which the Lint
“ grows thick and very fine.

I F *Fallow* is necessary to raise true and good Flax, which the Ancients did, and the modern Sowers of it do believe ; certainly, to have Flax in Plenty and Abundance, we must have much Fallow ; and I ask, if my Scheme, of having a third Part of all the plowed Ground in the Nation, every Year truly and regularly Summer-fallowed, is not, out of that Third, to have a Number of Acres sufficient to supply our Manufactures, reserved for Lint-sowing, a better and surer Foundation to have Lint-seed enough sowed, than the uncertain dispersed Acres of Undertakers, who, next Year, may all give up following the Number of Acres they this Year covenanted for,

244 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

and so put a Stop to the Manufactures, until Flax is brought at dearer Rates from over Seas.

FOR Example. A Farmer of 30 Acres Farm, may not the Law that obliges him to fallow 10 Acres Yearly, oblige him to sow Lint-seed in one Acre, or Half an Acre of it, as the Wisdom of our honourable Board shall determine, what Proportion will be found sufficient to supply the Nation Manufactures. By this Method, and giving *Premiums* only for Outlandish Seed sowed, to be sure, there would be Flax more than all the Spinsters in the Nation could spin; and besides furnishing your Manufactures, to employ Ships, and carry it to other Countries.

THIS would cause a regular and constant Supply, great Quietness and Ease to Overseers and Managers, and save much Money in *Premiums* and Officers Wages.

IN *Premiums*; because I humbly propose, that once giving as much as will buy *Livonia* Seed, not *Dutch*, nor at all from *Holland*; for it often proves Kiln-dry'd,
and

and consequently never comes, at least very little of it, which I have seen; or 'tis sold by the *Dutch* at Second-hand from *Riga* or *Revel*, and then to be sure dearer than our own fetching it from these Places.

I BELIEVE, when the Farmer finds he is obliged to sow annually such a Proportion of his Summer-fallow with Lint-seed, he will be quickly sensible of the Odds in Advantage, both in the Number of Stone Weight, and Height of Price, long Lint brings him above short. That he will, when he finds it begin, or, if wise, to prevent degenerating, sell his own Seed for the Oil-mill, and buy foreign Seed, without putting the Trustees to the Charge of second *Premiums*, and he be no Loser.

SAVE Money in the riding Officers; because, I believe, the parochial Officers, who, I before, in another Part of this Essay, proposed, should measure out the annual Proportion of Acres to be inclosed and fallowed, may, without any additional Trouble or Charges to them, see the just Proportion for Lint, how dress'd, and whether sowed or no, and they give Account to the provincial Officer. This, I humbly conceive,

246 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

would occasion all the Parts of this excellent and profitable Branch of improving the Nation to run in a regular and smooth Channel. This would, after the first Year, which certainly, in *Premiums* for foreign Lint-seed, must exhaust a very considerable Sum; but after the first Year's laying out, this would enable the honourable Trustees to furnish the necessary incident Charges of the Manufacture, to raise it to its highest Perfection, such as the best Tradesmen in all the particular Parts and Branches of it from the Countries, and other Linen Manufactures most flourishing and famous in *Europe*.

It may be urged against me, That by my Scheme, which has already laid out a just third Part of all the plowed Ground in the whole Nation for Summer-fallow, a very little Proportion of this Fallow laid annually and regularly out for Lint-seed sowing, and all that Seed bought the first Year by the Trustees would, over the whole Kingdom, call at once for a greater Sum in *Premiums*, than the honourable Trustees have appropriate for the whole Linen Manufacture: Which, if all laid out

out for sowing Lint, the Manufacture it self is knock'd in the Head all at once.

I ANSWER, That I know very well, that there are many Layings out, as well as Lint-sowing, to have the Manufacture flourish; and that it is to little Use to have infinite Quantities of Lint grow, if it is not well dress'd, well spun, well wrought, and very well whitened. The ordering, directing, and defraying the Charges necessary to have these in Perfection, is expected of the honourable Trustees; and I humbly propose laying before them a Method, which shall enable them more now to defray the Charges of these necessary Parts of the Manufacture, and a surer Rule to know how much they need lay out, than by the former paying for the uncertain and indefinite Number of Acres at random call'd for. For Example.

If a little Farmer of 10 Acres Fallow, should be obliged to sow one of these Acres every Year with Lint-feed, this one is but the thirtieth Part of his Farm; but when the parochial Officers have, by their laying out the sixteenth Part of every Landlord's Mains, and every Farmer's Farm in his

Q 4

District,

248 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

District, to be that Year inclosed and planted by the said Landlord and Farmer, and gives the Total of these Acres up to the superior provincial Officer, and this giving the Total of his Shire up to the Clerk of the honourable Board, he, that Clerk, joins these Totals of all the Shires in the Kingdom.

WHEN the honourable Trustees have before them the Total of the whole Number of Acres of the Kingdom, they are certainly Judges whether a Thirtieth, which answers to my little Farmer's sowing one Acre in Lint-seed, or the sixtieth Part, answering to the sowing Half an Acre, or the One hundred and twentieth, answering to my Farmer's sowing only a Rood, or the fourth Part of an Acre ;

I SAY, that honourable Board can resolve which of these Proportions will supply Flax enough to set all the spinning Hands in the Nation to Work, employ in Abundance all the Looms and bleaching Yards of it ; and consider, that should there be much more Flax rais'd than our Women can spin, the Weavers work, or our Yards whiten, that still the greatest Overplus, by employ-

employing our Ships and Seamen to export Flax to foreign Countries, and bringing in Money, Iron, Copper, Braſs, or uſeful Troques for it, is ſtill Improvement?

AND further, I humbly urge, that in this univerſal Calcul of Acres under Lint, there be no Regard had to proportion them to the Quantity of the Fund the honourable Trustees have in Hand, or have appropriate for *Premiums* for Lint-ſowing. And that for theſe Reaſons.

IMO. SHOULD NO *Premium* at all be given, I believe no Perſon can urge, that either by the ſtricteſt Precepts of Religion, moral, civil, or municipal Laws, there is either Hardſhip or Injuſtice done, or impoſed on any, or all, if the Legiſlature ſhall oblige all the Members of the Body to obſerve and go in to Meaſures, even to them new, and unwilling to begin in; when the ruling Power is ſenſible and convinc'd, that Impoſition or Law is for the Advantage of the Society in general, and every Individual of it. If that Power was not lodg'd in Governors, and exerted too, the World, old as it is, had ſtill continued a rude unpoliſh'd Heap.

It may be said, you may force us to sow so much of our Land with Lint-feed, but you cannot force us to sow it with *Livonia* Lint-feed ; we have no Money to buy so dear.

THIS Objection the honourable Trustees did seem wisely to foresee and anticipate, by generously giving the *Premium* of 15 *Shillings* ; but tho' that *Premium* may hold out, I mean the Fund in Hand to support that *Premium* for dispers'd and indefinite Acres, yet it must be very considerable indeed to reward all at once, and in one Year, of the due Proportion of Acres of the Kingdom, capable to raise Flax sufficient for a great improving National Manufacture.

2do. BY my Scheme, I humbly propose to the honourable Trustees, That to have Flax in abundance, and make their Fund hold out, they condescend on the due Proportion of every Fallow in the Kingdom annually to be sowed with Lint-feed ; but to allow the Sowers to sow what Seed they please, which, for their own Advantage, will be the best they can get, and that
without

for inclosing the Nation. 251

without any *Premium per Acre*. But to encourage sowing *Livonia* Seed, to allow a good Price for long Flax, and but a low one for short, this, I believe, and the over Advantage, even in their own using of it at home, they find in the long above the short Lint, would oblige them in a few Years to run upon *Baltick* Seed, and not sow it neither so oft, that it turns and degenerates to short Lint.

BUT allowing, that the Persons known in the Springs of bringing the Linen Manufacture, and fond of the Scheme of fortuitous dispersed Acres, shall say to the honourable Board, we must have long Lint, or we cannot raise in Value the *Scots* Cloth.

FIRST, I ask these Gentlemen, Are they sure all the Acres *Premiums* are paid for, or sowed with *Livonia* Seed, yea *Dutch* Seed? I say no: To my Knowledge, there are Acres sowed with Seed, that for many Generations was *Scots*, and perhaps an *Aboriginie* Seed. And indeed, the People in general are so surprized with seeing a Plough yok'd in Summer to work true Fallow, that they think the 15 *Shillings* more than

252 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

than earn'd to have finish'd that strange new Task, without laying out 16 *Shillings per Bushel*, at which Price outlandish Seed, whatever Sort, it is oftner sold at, than at a lower Price.

AND how can it come cheaper here, that comes through so many Hands before it comes to us? For, being a Commodity there is a great Call for, the Merchants of *Lubeck* and *Dantzick* buy it up at first at their neighbouring staple Towns for Lintseed of *Livonia*. The *Dutch*, who are yet nearer than we, and always more nimble to turn the Penny, buy it at the Second-hand from the *Lubeckers* and *Dantzickers*. We go over to our mostly, except *Bourdeaux*, known Rivers, the *Maese* and *Texel*, and with adulterate Liquors, old stinking Tobacco and Tea, we buy at the third Hand *Livonia* Seed, or oftner their Kiln-dry'd *Dutch*, as dear as it.

OUR honest Countryman, if he will sow outlandish Seed, he must take it of the Skipper at the fourth Hand, and coming so very dear, fond to have much Land under that dear Commodity, and to entitle him to the more *Premium*, he sows it so thin,
that

for inclosing the Nation. 253

that it comes long enough indeed ; but withal so great, so coarse, and so branchy, that, except the Seed, the short fine Lint is of much more profit. I appeal to the Manufacturers, if they are not sensible of this.

WHEREFORE, if the honourable Trustees are resolved to have long Lint flourish, they must change the 15 *Shillings Præmium per Acre*, and be at the Charge of sowing the whole Acre with foreign Seed, and oblige the Sowers to renew it at the Term of Years they know it begins to degenerate to short Lint ; which, by the Profit the Sower has received, by having his Seed at first *gratis*, without doing him any Injustice, fairly and honestly he may be obliged to do, and that for ever.

I KNOW, that the Sum the honourable Trustees have in their Hands, will come very short of sowing the Proportion of Fallow to be condescended on, to supply the Nation abundantly in Flax, and to have them all sown at the Charge of the honourable Board all in one Year, tho' even with home Seed, much less *Livonia*.

254 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

No, they need not ; and yet the Nation, in Time enough, have no Lint growing in it but long Lint ; which, I humbly propose, may be done thus.

I SUPPOSE, the third Part of our Corn Land, according to my Scheme of universal Fallow for Wheat, Rye, and Barley, was fallowed last Summer, and of that Fallow the little Proportion of Acre, Half Acre, or Rood, appropriate for Lint to be sowed this Spring, and that, with what Lint-feed the Gentleman or Farmer can best provide himself of, and that without any *Premium*.

THE honourable Trustees, knowing what Sum they destin'd for the *Premium* of random Acres, may not they adequate that Sum to an equal Value of *Livonia* Lint-feed ? and, beginning at any Extreme of the Kingdom they think most proper, cause the proper Officer lay before them the Proportion of Acres appointed for Lint-feed sowing, of such a Shire or Shires of that Side of *Scotland*. they began at. And as many Shires as the Quota of Lint-feed Fallow will take up of *Livonia* Seed, to just consume

for inclosing the Nation. 255

consume their appropriate Sum for *Premiums*, so many Shires this Year sowed with long Lint-feed; and by the Diligence and Fidelity of the riding Officers and Magistrates, Care to be taken to have the Laws put in Execution against either Sowers of short Lint, or continuing long Seed too long unchanged, have long Lint for ever planted in that Shire or Shires.

IN the mean Time, all the other Shires in the Kingdom have sowed their Proportion of Lint-feed, and these that were able, for their own Profit, with foreign Lint-feed, tho' not all, as is done in the Shires the honourable Trustees have given *Præmiums* to: So there is no Fear there can be any Want or Scarcity of Flax in the Manufactures, or in any little or great Family of the Kingdom.

BUT the same Fund will do as much next Year, and that progressively, until the whole Nation has sent all its short Lint-feed to the Oil-mills, and with, as I said before, the Faithfulness of Officers and Magistrates, never no more short Lint in *Scotland*.

I HUMBLY believe this Scheme is practicable, nor can I, in my narrow View, see what Order of Men, from the highest to the lowest, concerned in the Linen Manufacture, can find himself in the least injured or incommoded by it : To the contrary, I believe every Officer has a plainer and easier Rule to exert his Office in, than be running up and down hunting after Undertakers, and after measuring one Acre, or Half an Acre to Day, perhaps must ride a Dozen or twenty Miles before he get so much to do : By this, he has all his Charge of a Parish or Shire before him without a Break.

THE honourable Trustees, I humbly propose, will by it, in the Survey they at one Sight have of the whole Nation, find it less Trouble to give their Directions to increase and make flourish this valuable Branch of its Improvement intrusted to their Care, than formerly they had, in managing the uncertain and confused Undertakings of one Shire.

I DARE be bold to think, that by it there is for the Linen Manufacture it self, pro-

provided so certain, so regular, so constant and unexhaustable a Fund of Flax, that, in *Europe*, wherever that Manufacture flourishes most, they are not in Possession of so great and sure a Supply, as is in your Power, my honourable Trustees, to provide for yours, if you will but procure a Law to begin fallowing and inclosing the Nation; the main Source from whence all the Rivulets run, and water the Body, the main and first Spring, that must give Motion and Life to all the Parts and Branches of improving the Nation.

UNIVERSAL inclosing and fallowing the Kingdom does not only forward and assist this very valuable Branch of Improvement, but is also very advantageous to the Woollen Manufacture.

FOR Sheep, the better they are kept in Winter, the more they increase in Numbers, Largeness of Bone, and Quantity of Wooll, and Goodness and Fineness of the Staple: For, by having all Grounds inclosed, Thousands will have Hay to give Sheep in bad Weather, that never had any before. Besides, now they have warm Hedges to shelter them from the cold and Winter stormy Snow-driving; why may they not

R

keep

258 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

keep them unhous'd? which Housing is certainly an Enemy to the Sheep, and the Staple of their Wooll; it overheats them a Nights, that when they go out in cold Weather they get Coughs and Rheums. You shall never see so many Coughers in an outlying Flock, as in a Sheep-cote one.

It cannot be denied, but tarring the much greater Quantity of all our *Scots* Wooll, is a great Loss to the Nation, in both sinking the Price of what Wooll is carried out of it, and abasing the Value of the Cloth our Manufactures work at home; besides the extraordinary Charge the cleaning that Wooll puts our Woollen Manufactories to, more than clean Wooll. Which extraordinary Charge has the bad Effect of keeping our Cloth at an higher Price than otherwise it might be sold at, and so cannot undersell the *Yorkshire* Manufactories in coarse Cloth: A great Stop to its quickly flourishing.

I AM not so bold to think, I can, by any new Proposal, add any Thing advantageous in managing their Flocks, to so numerous, so sagacious Men, as the Gentlemen and Sheep-breeding Farmers of our South Country,

try, who have, from Father to Son, the Experience of many Ages, to manage their Flocks to the most Profit, and I believe all tar their Sheep. Experience is certainly a surer Rule, than any Precept, to be followed.

BUT I, who have a mighty Deference and Value for Experience, cannot hinder my self from believing, that many Things are called Experience, which indeed is nothing but an old Custom, and should not be called Experience, until by Proof he has seen the Thing he says he has Experience of, succeed better than another that's proposed to him, after trying both.

I BELIEVE indeed, these Sheep, that have been once tarr'd, would not hold out a bad Winter untarr'd; but I see no Reason why young Sheep never tarr'd should not hold out as well in *Eusdale*, *Liddisdale*, and the *Forest*, as they do on the *Ochil Hills* of *Perthshire*, or the *Lomand* ones of *Fife*, untarr'd; where the Sheep, both in Bone and Wooll, are much better than the natural South-hill Sheep are. Bad Winters sweep off full Flocks of tarr'd Sheep, as oft as it does other Lyers out that are not tarr'd. Nor do I hear, that

260 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

the *Ochil* Hill Sheep are so oft destroyed by Winters, as the *Tarrow* Flocks are.

BUT I'll be told, There does not generally ly so much Snow on our *Perth* and *Fife* Hills, as do on the South Country Hills and Dales. I believe, and have observed, that Snow and bad Winters are alternate, some Years in the South worse than in the North Country; but, to be sure, they should be more frequently bad in the North.

YET even that, that generally believed irresistable Plague of deep Snows, blowing, and overlaying and smothering many Thousand Sheep in one Night, on an Hill-side, where these poor Creatures go themselves, or by their Keepers are drove, to shelter themselves in the best Place they have, or can find.

BUT I say, even to prevent this frequent Mischief, that has, in my Memory, oftner than once unstock'd great Tracts of our Sheep-Dales and Countries, my inclosing Scheme is the best, and I am sure, the only Remead can be found.

FOR,

FOR, if the Gentlemen and Tacksmen of large Sheep Walks would but inclose about their Houses, such of them as have Corn Fields, for I know many of them sow no Corn, but these that do, would they inclose them with good high Hedges of White-thorn; and such as sow no Corn, inclose about their Houses, if it is not on an Hill-side, but in the openest Plain adjacent: For Hills are dangerous in Snow-blowing, because, if the Blowing is over the Hill upon their inclosed Hill-side, it will fill the Field high in Snow over the highest Hedges can grow.

IT is not so with Inclosures on a Champaign Ground; for, if the Blowing is never so great, the Hedge stops its blowing into the Field, to endanger any Cattle lying in it of being overlaid with Snow: Tho' the Wreaths on the Outside are as high as the Hedge, the Snow within is not excessive; which I have often seen, and Sheep within them safe, when great Cattle, yea Deer, by the Hill-sides, where they run for Shelter, were overlaid, smother'd, and not found until the Thaw.

262 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

W H E T H E R Sheep are lost by Drift-snow, or their Pasture so deep buried with Excess of calm fallen Snow, that their own Industry by their Feet, nor that of their Keepers with Shovels, is not capable to stir Ground or Heather enough to preserve their Lives; both which Events, frequently sweeps off whole Plantations. I believe Inclosure would prevent both.

F O R all Winter, especially when bad Weather threatens or begins, if their Shepherds would drive them a Nights to ly in warm well fenced Inclosure, they would have them secured from all dangerous Accidents. Was it a cold Wind and Rain, the Hedge shelters, that the Wind does not drive the Rain so forcibly in their Skins, nor opens the Wooll to give it so free Passage as in the bleak open Hill; for being wetted, since it is not practicable to have Shades for such Numbers as are in the Countries we treat of, they must undergo their Chance in Inclosure as well as Hill. Sure it is no worse.

D O E S the Snow hinder Pasture? here you have them at Hand, where Women and

for inclosing the Nation. 263

and Children, who were not able in bad Weather to go to the Hill to do any Thing for them, are here as useful to carry Hay from the Hay-cocks, and lay it out upon the Snow for them, as Men themselves.

I WILL be told, It is not practicable to have Hay enough to the great Number of Sheep most of the Tarr'd-sheep Owners have. Yes, the Inclosure capable to shelter 20000 Sheep, will raise Hay enough constantly to feed that Number three Months in the Year, without feeding on any other Thing; and it will be a very hard Winter indeed, if the Half of that Number of Days prove so bad, that your Sheep cannot be drove to Pasture: For, tho' I would have them almost all Winter and Spring, that is, to the Middle of *March*, at which Time the Grass begins to grow, every Night drove home; yet, I would have no Hay given them, but when the Snow will not let them pasture in the Day-time, and give them no Hay Nights nor Days, when they can make any Shift abroad, or it will make them lazy in their Industry in the Hill, expecting their Bellyfuls with less Labour at Home; and if they feed all Night, they will only ly on

264 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

the Hill-side all Day, not a Bit from Hand Night or Day, but when absolute Necessity calls to sustain their Lives.

P E R H A P S it will be further said, The Ground, where they have so many Sheep pasturing, is generally Muirish, and will not yield Hay; or if it did, it is not plain enough to have the Sythe go over it, and very coarse where it does yield.

I S A Y, no Ground, but where it is all over unmoveable Stones, but is capable of being made very good Medow. If it be Muirish, and bears Ling or Heather, tir it with the Breast-plough or Flaughter-spade, Denshire it, sow it with Barley or Oats, that first Crop will double pay your Charges; the next Year plow it two or three Times, until the Mould is very fine, and with your Corn sow Rye-grass mix'd with Trefoil or Clover, or the Rye-grass only, it is the wholesomer Sheep Grass, and sooner swards your Ground. You have, with your Sheep lying on it in Winters, excellent rich Medow for ever.

I s your Ground about your House Wet-flow, or Peat-moss? Drain it, which the ditch-

ditching your Inclosures will, or very much help to do ; and give it the same Husbandry in Corn and Grass sowing, as you did the other, and you have it equally good ; only, if it ly very flat, and subject to be wet in Winter, it is not a wholesome Lair for Sheep : If so, and that you have no other Ground to inclose, they must be only turn'd in in frosty Weather. Slopping dry Ground is the properest for Sheep to ly on, which, to be sure, every Sheep-master knows.

IF by Sheep-masters having their Sheep at Hand to feed them in Inclosures in severe dangerous Winter Weather, would have the good Effect to make them live without tarring of them, which I dare not positively affirm ; but I think it were not amiss, if some Gentlemen would try the Experiment with a few young ones untarr'd, and let his tarr'd Flock ly out in the Muir as formerly, he would, the first severe Winter, know whether or not, and proportionable to the Numbers, know which held out best. I say, if it did succeed, it would be very happy and profitable to our Woollen Manufacture, to be rid of that wild tarr'd Stuff.

BUT

BUT granting it has not that happy Effect, of preserving the Lives of these most useful Creatures without tarring them, I will be very positive to affirm, that their lying all Winter Nights in warm Inclosures, and in great Storms feeding them with good sweet Hay, would preserve the Lives of many Thousands of Sheep our south Country loses, for want of any Thing they can reach at in great Snows.

THE Charges is inconsiderable, compared with one Year's Profit arising by it, or Loss without it; 40 *Shillings*, besides the Quicksets and Trees, will inclose 10 Acres: Which Inclosure I would have for every 1000 Sheep to be lodg'd in, for the 10 Acres would receive 4 or 5000, but that would rather prove boughting than lodging of them; so that so much crowded they would both potch and spoil the Sward, and overdung the Field. Twenty Acres in one Inclosure would come but to 3 *L.* and 40 in an Inclosure would cost but 4 *L.* And if Inclosing and Winter Hay would save Tarring, grant all the Inclosures to be 10 Acres, which comes dearer than larger ones, every Sheep-master will inclose Ground enough

for inclosing the Nation. 267

enough for less Money, than one Season
smearing with Tar and Butter does.

IF this Proportion is observ'd of inclo-
sing one Acre for each Hundred Sheep you
have, with the Richness your Sheeps lying
on it will give it, your inclos'd Ground
will afford Hay in Abundance to feed them
all the Days, in the worst of Winters, that
they cannot shift for themselves. Tho', if
you increase the Number of inclosed
Acres, it is still better your Sheep have
the more Room, and you the more Hay
against all Accidents.

IF the indisputable Sources and Springs
of all our National Improvements, *Fallow*
and *Inclosing*, are useful to raise these two
valuable Branches of it, to wit, the Woollen
and Linen Manufactures, to their last Per-
fection ; which, I believe, any reasonable
Man, who will fix upon these very Branch-
es, especially the Linen Manufacture, and
seriously make it the Subject of his reason-
ing Faculty, must acknowledge and be sen-
sible of ;

I SAY, if Fallowing and Inclosing are
Foundations, and conducive to these Parts
of

268 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

of our Country's Improving, they are no less to the greatest Improvement, not only *Scotland*, but the richest Nation of the World, can receive ; I mean the Fishery.

I WILL not lose Time, nor amuse myself to answer unthinking Heads, who scoffingly may say, What Relation has Fish to Sheep or Lint, or the Sea to inclosed Fields or Fallow ?

N O, I address, and lay my new Scheme of improving my Country, before those, whose Capacity, as well as Commission, has qualified them to search into the first Causes of Things, and not be put off by the vulgar Acceptation or Custom in the Way of managing them ; and by both are, I humbly believe, now sensible, that yet the Nation is not capable, nor their Fund in Hand considerable enough, to make any Progress in the Herring Fishing, suitable to the Honour, or increasing the Riches of a Nation, it should desire or expect, or even worth the Dignity of so eminent Directors.

I SAID, yet ; but when this, to some remote and foreign View, Design of Inclo-
sing

for inclosing the Nation. 269

sing and Fallowing our Estates, is generally and heartily gone in into, we, in a few Years, shall be able to begin and prosecute that great Improvement; which will as certainly raise us to as high a Degree of Riches, as Inclosing and Fallow will of Plenty and Comforts of Living. Of which last, there can be no Doubt made.

YES, my very honourable Trustees, let Fallow and Inclosing begin and go forward, the Linen and Woollen Manufactures cannot fail of making a proportionable Progress, especially the Linen, of which I have great Hopes; and by laying aside the *Premium* for contingent Acres, and having Lint-seed sowed by Rule and Proportion of universal Fallow, with the wise Provision your Honours have made of *Premiums* to Spinners and House-wives, the securing foreign Workmen and fine Reeds; I say, it cannot fail of arriving, in a very few Years, to a very great Perfection, and bring great Sums into the Nation. Let these Land Improvements we are in Power instantly to begin, and have Fund enough for, be first begun with, in a very short Time after we shall, by the Help of God, be

270 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

be able to set up a Fishery worthy of the Nation, and worthy of you.

AND as inconsiderable as an unknown Person may be, I doubt not, but then I could lay before you a demonstrative Plan, That *Scotland*, by its own Strength, without endangering the Ruin of any one Man or Family in it, might fit out as considerable a Fleet of Busses to the Herring Fishing in the deep Waters, as at this Time the *Dutch* have to send to our Coast, and take that sweet Morfel out of our Mouths; and in due Time maintain our native Right of that Fishing, with equal, if not superior Numbers of fishing Vessels they had, when Mr. M----- Flag-officer of the King of *France*, in the Year ----- burnt Five or Six Hundred of them in one Day, after taking and sinking their Convoy. Which Loss they have not yet recovered, and cannot now fit out above that Number he then destroyed, tho' that Year they anchored in the Road of *Lerwick* in *Schetland*, 2500 at one Time, and had, as I was credibly informed at that very Time, 5 or 600 more in the several other Ports of these Islands.

WHAT

WHAT immense Sums such a Fleet, many of them of 100 Tuns, the least of 50, and two or three, some four Freights in one Summer, carried in to one little Country, which has neither so many, nor so safe Ports as we have to come to.

THEY, many Years, make two or three loaded Returns; and this last Summer, tho' our few Bushes came home almost empty I am credibly informed, the *Dutch*, after ours came away, carried two or three Freights home, tho' it is certain the Storminess of the Summer hindred their fishing the true right Herring on the Coasts of *Schetland*; but the latter End of the Year, by their good Patience, they staid out the bad Weather, and tho' they did not fish the good fat Herring they commonly used, in the proper Station for such Herring, they followed the Herring, pick'd up their Loadings of spent Big-belly'd ones on the Coasts of *Caitbness*, *Buchan*, *Bamff*, and all the *Murray* Frith. Any was better than going home empty Handed. They expected no *Premium* but their Fish. Or, if they had expected from their States 40 *Shillings per* Last, whether Fish or no Fish, per-

272 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

perhaps they would not have had more Patience than our few ones, who were in their Harbours before the *Dutch* began to fish.

IT was happy for our shallow Waters, or Firth-fishing, the Summer was so bad, that the *Dutch* could not fish on the east Coast of *Schetland*, to take, break, or divert the Shoals, that by the Command, and unalterable Decree of the first Omnipotent *fiat*, are appointed constantly to keep that very Rout, to come to our Shores and propagate their Kinds.

FOR since the *French*, in Queen *Anne's* Reign, and that for several Years after their great Disaster on the Coast of *Schetland*, the *Dutch* then kept off that Coast and Fishing, we had not so many Herrings in our Friths and Bays on the East Coast of *Scotland*, as we had this Year.

IT is certain, that after their Spawning on the Coasts of *Britain* and *Ireland*, all these numerous Legions of Herring retire, for their Winter Quarters, to the great Northern Ocean. Whether the immense Deepness of these Seas, is more requisite to shelter

for inclosing the Nation. 273

shelter their then little wasted Bodies, exhausted in the Act of Generation : For we see in our Ponds and Rivers our Fish, in Winter, retire and keep themselves in the deepest Holes of them? Or, whether the Ices, covering these Abysses, keeps them undisturbed from the Motion and Agitation so great Storms occasion, even to the Bottom of our deepest open Seas? Or, whether the great Provisor of all his Creatures has only, in that unfathomable Profundity, laid up for these useful little Creatures the just proper Food to recruit their wasted little Bodies, we cannot know. But, by constant and daily Experience of Sailors and Fishers, we do know, that in the Spring of the Year they begin their March Southward, and are met with, and their March discovered by Flocks of innumerable Sea-fowls that prey upon them, Hundreds of Leagues North of *Schetland*, and about the Summer Solstice, are just arrived in the Latitude of these Islands.

WHERE, to obey the first Command given them, to increase and multiply; that vast scaly Nation separates in innumerable Shoals, to return to their usual well known
genial

274 *An Essay on Ways and Means*
genial Bays, and shallow Waters, to spawn
in.

ALL the Shoals, by the immutable Decree appointed to possess the Friths and Bays of the East Shore of *Britain*, come into the *German* Sea by the East Side of *Schetland*, and that not many Leagues from the Shore; as those appointed to spawn in our North and West Bays of *Scotland*, which are much the greater Numbers, swim by the west Side of it.

BUT these Natives of our *Scots* Bays in the *German* Sea swim close by the Shore, which is the Reason they cannot escape, and are so broken, that they never come in confirmed Shoals or great Bodies to their Spawning-beds, any Year the *Dutch* can constantly keep at Sea the Months of *June* and *July*.

FOR, how is it possible to escape 5 or 600 Miles of Nets, that every Night strains every Foot Length of Water 5 or 6 Leagues from the Shore?

EVERY *Dutch* Buth has a large Mile Length of very deep Nets dragging after him

him every Night, from Sun-set to Sun-rising. There are about 6 or 700 of them come now generally out, the constant Station of all these is the East Coast of *Schotland*; they never go further than 4 or 5 Leagues from the Shore, yea I have seen them fish within Half a League. The nearer the Shore, so that there is Water deep enough to keep their Nets from the Bottom, they fish the better; for the Herring that make their Course to our East *Scots* Coast swim clos by the Shore: For no Compass more justly directs the Ship to her Port, than the Leaders of that innumerable Army of Herring guides their Body to the particular Bay or Frith natural to them, and they directly make for.

It is not, my honourable Trustees, in the innumerable Number of Lafts of Herring the *Dutch* fish up in our Seas, that the *Dutch* hurt us in: No, that Magazine of Provision is inexhaustable, and it would seem, God Almighty created that little Creature in such Abundance and Numbers, to feed all the others of his Creation. For it is the Prey of all the Inhabitants of the Sea, of infinite Sorts, of the Fowls of the Air, besides what Mankind destroys of them; yet

276 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

are never miss'd: As many next Year in the same Places they were taken in the Year before. If these very Shoals appointed for our Bays, who swim nearest the *Schetland* Shore, were permitted to come freely to us, we ought never to grudge what Purchase, or how good Luck our good Neighbours and Allies the *Dutch* have in their Herring-fishing. There is enough in the Sea for us all.

BUT I think it is hard, they will not leave 3 or 4 Leagues, yea one free Passage on the Coast of *Schetland*, to let these little kind Natives of the *Murray*, *Fife*, and *Lothian* Friths come to us, who are every Year, in Obedience to the first Command given them, running to us, with every one a Present of a Bit of Gold in his Mouth to our very Doors. This Fishing is ours, without Charge of Bush or great Vessel. Every Ferry-boat, every Haddock, Oyster, or Whiting Boat, is a Commodore, or Vice-Commodore, as I am informed, the *Dutch* jeeringly call'd our few Bushes that anchor'd with them in our Ports last Summer, rallying them, and making them all Flag Officers. This is indeed, *coming in for God's Sake, and biting the Bairns*, as we
say

say in our *Scots* Proverb. And tho' I have, in another Place, quoted it already, I think *Phaeton's* expostulating with his Father to assert his Birth, is so apposite to this, that I cannot hinder my self repeating, *Turpe est*, &c.

HERE is no Occasion of keeping constantly Seamen and Fishermen in Pay before Hand; for every Farmer on the Coast, when the Solan Geese and other Fish Hawks appear, get their little cheap Nets and Wherries ready, and after being all Day employed in his rural Calling, steps over his Threshold and sets his little Engines, comes home to his Family and Bed, and next Morning, before his Wife has got his Breakfast ready, has the Brimful of his Vessel of Herring sold to the Merchant, and returns all Day to his Husbandry.

THIS Fishing is what we call Darning and Leving, and I am sure might be improv'd to a considerable Degree: For, tho' the Station the *Dutch* have possess'd on the Coast of *Schetland*, has render'd our *German* Coast Friths Fishing precarious, our Northern and Western Coasts and Islands never fail of having many of their

278 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

Bays annually stock'd with unexhaustable Treasures, often so crowded with Multitudes of Herring, which I have seen, that the Oars throw them up in Rowing, particularly in *Argyleshire*, *Lochfin*, Ione Creek seldom or never fails of being plentifulled with great Shoals of the best Herring I ever saw. They come in very early, sooner than in any Shoal-water we have, and there they are in good Season and fat, before the *Dutch* begin to fish in *Schetland*, stay longer than in any of our East Friths, and keep longer good.

I FANCY, was the Fishing of that Loch well push'd, fish'd with as deep Nets as the *Dutch* fish with, for they say the Water there is deep, it alone might turn to very good Account.

MY very honourable Trustees, my Design in giving this Account of the *Dutch* Herring-fishing, is to shew, that when it pleases God we are in Capacity to begin our Herring-fishing in deep Water, as numerous and well equipt as the *Dutch* are, which I hope we shall be, or it is our own Fault if we are not and do not; I believe, it will not be found any way conducive to
impro-

improving the National Fiſhery to have our Buſhes, indeed any Buſhes if we can help it, take up the Station the *Dutch* now occupy : Fiſhing on the Eaſt-side of *Schetland* within Sight of Land, at leaſt within 3 or 4 Leagues of it, will certainly ſink the Fiſhery more over all than it raiſes it there, how well ſoever they fiſh. There are many Places in the Sea, and near good *Scots* Harbours too, Herring may be fiſh'd up, and leave theſe Natives of our Eaſt Coaſts to be taken much cheaper at our Doors.

BUT ſince yet there is no Fund to ſet out Buſhes ſuitable to the Honour of the Nation, nor indeed with any viſible publick Profit ; and that there is no Hopes of making any Advance in that valuable Branch of Improvement, but by laying out very conſiderable Sums, except in ſo much of it as God Almighty ſends to throw themſelves in our little ſhallow Nets at home : I very humbly, and with all due Deference to the honourable Aſſembly I have all along addreſs'd, propoſe, That tho' their great Zeal for making the Nation quickly flouriſh, was certainly their Motive of beginning both Land and Sea Improvements all at

280 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

once, that they will be pleased to consider, whether going in heartily into one only, they have Fund abundantly to raise to its full Perfection, by which, when it is arrived, they are rendered capable to set the other a Foot, with a reasonable Prospect of Success also; is not better, than by pushing both, starve both, and render any considerable Advance in either very, very precarious?

WE have a very significant *Scots Proverb*, *When too many Irons are in the Fire at once, some of them must cool.* Begin with the Land, the Sea, as it must have a greater Foundation than the whole Capital the honourable Trustees have in Hand, to have that great Design and mighty Improvement begun, it well deserves all your Application alone, and all the Money the Nation can raise to make it succeed.

WHICH it cannot fail chearfully and plentifully to have, when our Grounds are all inclosed; and by that our Sheep become more numerous, larger, and finer wooll'd, our Woollen Manufacture establish'd, when the third Part of our plowed Land is regularly and annually fallowed; by which all our Grains will in Goodness and Plenty much increase.

for inclosing the Nation. 281

increase. By which established universal Fallow, there is as regularly a due Proportion of Lint-fallow, that has, to the End of Time, fix'd a Foundation for that, except a Fishery rightly pursued, the most valuable, the most hopeful Improvement *Scotland* is capable of, the charming Linen Manufacture.

Y E S, my very honourable Trustees, let us begin with the Land, we shall be the abler to go to Sea, if we from Land furnish and provide our selves; let us free our Estates before we attempt to make a Purchase. He certainly would be thought an imprudent Prince, who would carry his Forces abroad to make new Conquests, and leave an Enemy possesst of his native Country. It is the Case with us, we have want of many Things in our Towns, in our Mercats, about our Houses and Seats, our hopeful and promising Manufactures yet want many Helps, and some very essential to their Perfection, which only improving our Ground can afford. Let us chase away Poverty and Want in those, and secure for the Perfection and establishing of these; then, in God's Name, let us set up with all

282 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

all our Strength a Fishery, worthy of you, worthy of the Nation.

I BELIEVE it will be allowed by all, who will reflect rightly on the Greatness of a National Fishery, that the honourable Trustees have not a Capital in Hand, tho' all laid out in one Year, would fit it out. No, certainly, by much they have not: But the Interest alone, with their wise Conduct, is sufficient to finish the Land Improvements, and all its Branches.

THE very ingenious Mr. *Defoe*, who very justly believed a right well establish'd Fishery is the surest Means for *Scotland* to become rich, and raises the Value of our Fishery, especially Herring, almost to an Hyperbole; if he could have Fancy or Poetry enough to do that, which he had not, tho' I think he had both to a very considerable Degree: For our Herring-fishing, had we it in its Perfection, to be sure it is unvaluable, and above the Power of the highest Hyperbole to reach it. But I say, he, *Defoe*, who certainly had as true a Thought of *Scots* Improvements as any I know, in his *Caledonia* says, That the Land Improvement is first to be begun before

for inclosing the Nation. 283

before our Sea Improvement, as he gives it
in the eighteenth Page of his *Caledonia*,
in *Folio*.

*With Wealth and People happy, rich and
free,
You'd first improve the Land, and then
the Sea.*

INCLOSING and Fallowing the King-
dom wants but a Law to enforce it, an
inconsiderable Addition of Salary to the
Parochial and Provincial Officers, and in-
deed, if the *Premium* of some of the fish-
ing Bushes was laid out in paying so many
Vessels Freights, to bring from *Livonia*
long Lint-seed, from *Holland* and *England*
Quicksets, Fruit and Barren Trees, dry
Caskfuls of Oak and Beech Mast, and o-
ther Seeds, and let the Nobility and Gen-
try have them at the prime Cost, I dare
believe it would redound, the Money so
laid out, more to the Profit and Honour
of the Nation, than on the Account or
Name of a Fishery, that will never, from
so low a Beginning, augment the Honour
or Riches of it.

INCLO

284 *An Essay on Ways and Means*

INCLOSERS and **Fallowers** want no *Premiums*. The Manufactures have, with observing the due Proportion of Acres to be sowed, and once, but gradually, sowing the Kingdom with long Lint-seed, and with that, the Sums already appropriate for the Manufactures, will defray, and I believe these do not touch the Capital, there is in Abundance to answer all that is necessary to furnish all the Calls these great and valuable Improvements can make : So that the principal Sums, either of Equivalent, or Princes Donations, may be kept intire, until a glorious Fishery is happily begun, which needs not be many Years.

My very honourable Trustees, if the violent Zeal I am seiz'd with to have my Country improv'd, and consequently happy, which, I must still be bold to think, that if the Scheme I have laid before your Honours is by you gone into, it cannot fail to be ; yet if, in my urging it, I have, by Inadvertancy, or Incapacity of expressing my self otherwise than I ought, given the honourable Board, I have infinite Deference and Respect for, any Offence ; I humbly beg Pardon, and hopes, these great Men will
intirely

for incloſing the Nation. 285

intirely impute it to that Zeal, and not to the Perſon.

I ONLY add, That if you, now of that honourable Commiſſion, will bring that great Reform about, of making your poor Country rich, and not leave it undone; or for Succeſſors to do, which is certainly in your Power; the *English* Nation will concur, if the *Scots* ask; you will leave your Names ſweet and fragrant to future Ages, and your Country poſſeſt of the greateſt Bleſſing the Royal Prophet could wiſh to his, in his Words of the 13 Verſe of his lxxv *Pſalm*. *The Folds ſhall be full of Sheep; the Valleys alſo ſhall ſtand ſo thick with Corn, that they ſhall laugh and ſing.*

F I N I S



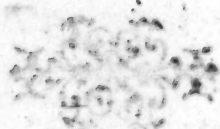
APPEN.

for enclosing the Nation. 283

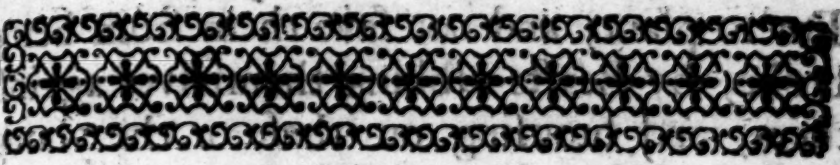
infinite impure it to that Seal, and not
to the Person.

I O R Y add, That if you, now of late
honourable Commission, will bring that
great Reform about, of making your poor
Country rich, and not leave it undone,
or for Successors to do, which is cer-
tainly in your Power; the English Na-
tion will consent, if the Scots ask; you
will leave your Names sweet and fragrant
to future Ages, and your Country better
of the greatest Blessing the Royal Prophet
could wish to his, in his Words of the 17
Vers of his 1st Psalm. The Folds shall
be full of sheep; the Valleys also shall
stand so thick with Corn, that they shall
begeth and sing.

F I N I S



A P P E N



APPENDIX.

THO', I believe, I have, in my Scheme of *improving* Scotland, answered the most considerable Objections can be urged by Anti-improvers against universal Fallowing and Inclosing; yet there is one still did give me the most Uneasiness, and, without a Remead, would certainly prove a great Obstruction in the first and indispensable Part of Improvement, to wit, *Inclosing*. Now, I humbly believe, I have found an infallible Remead for it. The Doubt I had was,

THAT generally our Country being very destitute of Woods, some Shires intirely without a Bush or Stake in it; how we should find Stakes, Bushes, or any Hedging Stuff, to make dead Hedges, to secure our Quicksets, and Trees planted in our Banks

Banks and Fields, from the Injury of Cattle: For to plant, and not save them from being broke, by Beasts rubbing themselves against them, and brouſing on theſe or the young Hedges, is but ſo much Money and Labour thrown away, beſides a daily Grief to ſee our Hopes fruſtrate.

As we are preſently ſtated with but a very little Stock of Trees, either Barren; Fruit, or Hedging Quickſets; the ſureſt, quickeſt, and cheapeſt Remedy to preſerve theſe Trees and Quickſets, when we have got them and planted them, can be, is thus :

ONE who yet has not got from *Holland* or *England* his Quickſets, whence certainly they muſt be brought to us, but is obliged by the Law, to incloſe and fallow this enſuing Summer 10 Acres; when theſe 160 Fall, which in one Field incloſes 10 Acres, is wrought, and the 6 Feet Ditch dug, and the Bank thrown up, let one with a Shovel begin at one Corner of the Ditch, ſtill taking down a Paring off the Sides of the Ditch, and the Crumbs at the Bottom; and, on the Outſide of the Ditch, oppoſite the Bank, lay of the fine Mould he has
par'd

par'd and taken out of the Ditch; a little shallow Bank, of about three or four Inches thick or high, and about a Foot broad; and that Bank, or rather little Border, be plac'd or laid about four Inches distant from the Brink or Edge of the Ditch, or the Rain may wash that fine Mould off the little Bank down again in the Ditch.

WHEN your Man or Labourer has wrought the Bank, which he will do 40 Fall of, in less Time than one Fall of Ditch and Bank can be wrought; let a Line be stretch'd on this little Border three or four Inches from the Edge of it, and by the Side of the Line, with his Finger, or a little Stick, draw a little Furrow, or rather a Score, of an Inch deep; and either he, or one following him, with *Devonshire* or *French* Furzes, or *Devonshire* or *French* Whin-feed, drop that Seed at an Inch Distance one of the other, and then, with the Shovel, let him cover up his little Furrow, and firm it with the Back of his Shovel; then, at four or five Inches Distance from the sowed Furrow, draw his Line for another, and seed it as the former: You have your little Foot broad Bank, or Border, sowed with an Hedge,
 T you

you shall see it in eight or ten Days at most, and sooner, if the Weather is moist, come up thick enough, and all that was sowed before Mid-summer, at *All-hallow-tide*, high enough, that neither Sheep nor great Cattle will chuse to set their Feet upon it, its little Prickles are so sharp, and next Winter, no Cattle will of themselves go through it; and the Third, in Perfection a very strong Fence against the worst natur'd Man or Beast.

W H E N this Bledge is sowed all round the Outside of your Field, I would have the same Thing repeated in the Inside; I do not mean on your Bank, where your fine White-thorn, Crab, or Holly Hedge, when they are old enough, is to be planted. No, I would not have that Mould wasted or impoverish'd, to raise any Thing but the valuable and charming Hedges, Fruit and Timber Trees, it is design'd for.

N O, I would have the Line drawn just at the lower Edge of the Backside of the Bank in the inclosed Field, and all the Crumbs and Clods that have fallen down from the Bank, in throwing the Stuff out of the Ditch to make it, and that have
roll'd

roll'd down the sloping Backside of it ; I say, I would there have the Line drawn and all these Crumbs and Bits moyel'd up, and made a little Bank or Border of, within the Line, as the other was on the Outside of the Ditch, and ordered the same Manner with two Rows of *Devonshire* Whins, and the third Year you have an unpassable Hedge to defend your Quicksets, Fruit, and barren Trees within, from the Cattle turn'd in on Stubble, Fog, Turnep, or Rapes, in your Inclosure.

By the Time these Whin-hedges are up, and in Perfection, the Trees and Quicksets, which came to you from *Holland, England*, or our own few Nursery-men, and for Cheapness and Conveniency of having the greater Number in Ships, you bought from the Seed-beds, will now be grown strong, and old enough to be planted out in their proper Places. By it, there is no Time lost, your Field is inclosed the first Year, and secured to make you all the Return in Grass, Turneps, or Winter Corn, as if you had the finest Stakes and Bushes in *England*, to have made a dead Hedge with. And, as soon as it was possible for you to provide your selves with

T 2

Trees

Trees and Quicksets, you have strong live Hedges ready to defend them from all Accidents, but the Vermine of Hare and Rabbits barking of them; which, in the Beginning of Winter, if you'll cause smear your Trees with Hogs Lard, or rub them with the Rhind of Ham or Bacon, these mischievous Creatures will not lay a Tooth on them all that Winter.

I FIND some are shy of this Fence, they say it stains the Ground. I never found it; I have some Thousands of Poles fenced with it; I never see it spread over its Banks. It is a very quick Grower, very strong Fence, and the cheapest of all Hedges; a Pound Weight, which cost but a Couple of Shillings, will sow four Rows, that is two without, and two within, about, at least, 20 Acres. If you are tired of it, when your Quickset Hedge, your Fruit and Barren Trees are out of Danger of Cattle, your Bush-dog will quickly grub up a Hedge of them clean, and of them you have excellent Stuff for dead Hedging, to divide your Turneps, Rapes, or Pasture Fields with, or any Row every third Year you may cut by the Ground, the other will be Fence enough, and the cut Whins will

will be dead Hedging or Firing. It is a most useful Shrub for the Countryman as any he can raise.

IN my List of Trees to be planted on our inclosed Banks and Fields, I forgot the Walnut, a Wood draws some Money from us, which I think should be saved, since I know it grows large enough in our Clime, and as sound, and with as beautiful Variety in the Grain, as any I have seen in *France* or *England*. It is no Matter if the Nut is not so good with us, but some Years I have seen that ripe, and of a good Flavour, and that in a very Northern Shire of our Country. The Charge of bringing that Fruit in is inconsiderable, but the Money laid out on Cabinets, Esecretoirs, Toilet-boxes, Boxing of Closets, Stocking Fuzees and Pistols, and Clock-cases, is chargeable; and Charges I would have the Nation save.

WHEREFORE I humbly propose, that, in the Law to be made obliging every Landlord himself to plant, and furnish his Farmer for every Fall of Bank he incloses, Trees be planted, that is, in every 40 Pole, 20 Timber, and 20 Fruit Trees; that

that he be obliged, that the twentieth
 Timber Tree be a Walnut: which, in an
 equilateral Quadrangle, incloses just 10
 Acres, which makes the Walnut Tree light
 fall to be planted just in the Corner. And
 what, if on every Corner of all the Inclo-
 sures in *Scotland*, there was a Walnut Tree
 growing on it? The Soil brings it as cheap
 as an Elm or an Ash. And if there is not
 Occasion to have them so numerous for
 fine Work, the Walnut will, in Strength
 and Timber when grown up, supply all
 the Uses of either: Beside, when young,
 'tis beautiful, aromatick, and medicinal.
 I have seen the knowing Ladies in *Eng-
 land* give Walnut Leaves in the Spring,
 infus'd in Milk, to Children; whether to
 expel Worms, Jaundice, or what, I do not
 know; but I am sure, if they, and many
 of the excellent Housewives that give it
 in that Country, had not Experience of its
 Usefulness in Medicine, they would not
 order it. One Thing I know, if the Nuts
 with us are not every Year ripe and good
 to eat, they come always to Perfection e-
 nough, to employ our Ladies and House-
 keepers to make excellent Pickles, and save
 the Labour and Charges every well and
 handsomely kept House must be at, to
 fetch

fetch such Things from other Countries :
 An Ambition, I think, natural to Man,
 at least the generous Part of Mankind, to
 be as little obliged, and as independent
 of others, as is possible for them to make
 themselves.

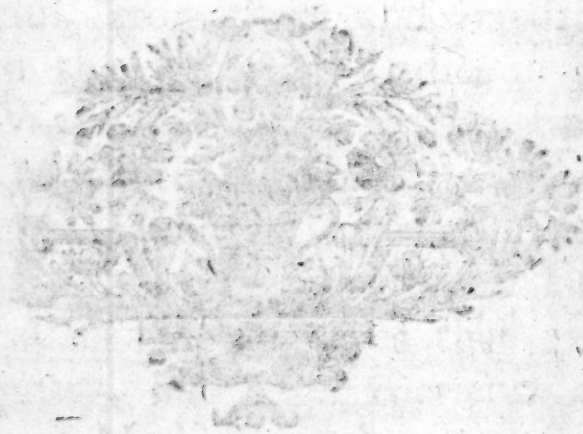
F I N I S.



Omne tulit punctum, qui miscuit utile dulci

learn such Things from other Countries?
 An Answer, I think, natural to Man,
 at least the generous Part of Mankind, to
 be as little obliged, and as independent
 of others, as is possible for them to make
 themselves.

F I W I S





L A W S anent the Manufacturing of LINEN CLOTH.

ACT, Charles II. Parl. 1. Sess. 1. Cap. 43.
*Discharging the Exportation of Linen Yarn,
and regulating the Breadth of Linen Cloth,
&c.*

HIS Majesty, with Consent of Parlia-
ment, statutes and ordains, That no
Linen Yarn be exported, under the
Pain of Confiscation, Half to the King, and
Half to the Attacher. That Linen Yarn be
sold by Weight, and that no Reel be shorter
than ten Quarters, under the Pain of Escheat
of the Yarn brought to the Market of a shorter
Reel, to be divided as said is. That all Linen
Cloth, of the Price of ten Shilling Scots the
Eln or above, be made of the Breadth of an
Eln and two Inches, under the Pain of Impri-
sonment of the Weaver for fourteen Days, and
twenty Pounds besides, to the Judge Ordinary,
and the Escheat of the Cloth to the Attacher.
And that Linen Cloth be taken up by the Sel-
vedge, and not by the Ridge, and that it be
bleached without Lime, under the Pain of
U twenty

298 *Laws anent manufacturing*

twenty Pounds for each Fault, to be paid to the Judge Ordinary.

ACT, Charles II. Parl. 3. Cap. 12. for encouraging Trade and Manufactories.

HIS Majesty, with Consent of Parliament, ratifies and approves the foresaid Act of the first Session of His Majesty's Parliament. *Likeas*, it is hereby ordained, That hereafter, all Linen brought to the Market for publick Sale, be made up of Pieces and half Pieces, and that the Piece contain Twenty four Ells, and the half Piece twelve Ells, and that it contain not one Ell more or less, under the Pain of Confiscation thereof; and that all the saids Pieces be taken up in Folds, Ell or three Quarters long, and that none of them be rolled, that thereby the Sufficiency of the whole Piece may be known, and that the same be not stretched by the rolling, whereby the Measure will not hold out; and that under the Penalty of Confiscation of the Linen otherwise taken up, and Imprisonment, and Fining of the Transgressors, not exceeding the Value of the Linen. And 'tis hereby declared, That the one Half of the Penalties aforelaid shall belong to the Attacher, and the other Half to His Majesty.

ACT,

ACT, William and Mary's Parliamt. Cap. 29.
about the Right Measuring and Making of
Linen Cloth, dated the 14. June, 1694.

OUR Sovereign Lord and Lady, with
 Advice and Consent of the Parliament,
 strictly prohibit and discharge all Merchants
 and others to export from this Kingdom, any
 Lint of the native Growth thereof, or any Lin-
 nen Yarn whatsoever, under the Pain of Con-
 fiscation of the same; the one Half thereof for
 the Use of the Attacher and Informer, and the
 other Half to the Poor of the Parish. *And*
forke, prohibit and discharge the selling any
 Linen Yarn not put up into Hesp, each Hesp
 containing twelve Cuts, and each Cut contain-
 ing twelve Threads; and that no Reel be made
 of under the Measure and Length of Ten
 Quarters, under the Pain of Confiscation, as
 aforesaid; and ordain, That all Linen Yarn be
 sold by Weight. And further Statute, ordain,
 and enact, That all Linen Cloth made for Ex-
 port forth of the Kingdom, and sold in Fairs
 and publick Markets, shall be made of these
 two Standarts following, viz. Either of the
 Breadth of three Quarters and two Inches un-
 bleached, and of three Quarters bleached: Or
 otherwise, of the Breadth of an Ell and two
 Inches unbleached, or a large Ell bleached:
 And that no three Quarter broad Cloth shall
 contain above One thousand double Threads of
 Warp: And that all Cloth above a Thousand

300 *Laws anent manufacturing*

double Threeds Warp, shall be an Ell and two Inches broad unbleached, and an Ell large bleached; and that all Linen Cloth to be sold in Manner foresaid, be made up in Pieces and half Pieces, as follows, to wit, All three Quarter broad Cloth in Pieces containing Eighteen Ells at least, and half Pieces containing Nine Ells at least; and all Ell broad Cloth in Pieces containing Twenty four Ells at least, and half Pieces containing Twelve Ells at least: And that all such Linen Cloth be equally and evenly wrought, according to the due Thickness and Closeness of sufficient marketable Cloth: And that all Weavers leave at the End of each Piece and half Piece, three Fingers Breadth of the Warp-yarn unwetted, to remain for Thrums to each Piece or half Piece; and that when they cut any Web out of the Loom, they knit every Fifty double Threeds together, for the more exact numbering of the Warp-threeds of every Web. And *likewise*, their Majesties, with Consent foresaid, statute and ordain, That the Owner of all such Cloth made for Export, as aforesaid, before it be exposed to the first Sale, shall be obliged to bring the same to a Royal Burgh, where Linen is in Use to be sold, there to receive the publick Seal or Stamp of the Burgh, bearing the Coats of Arms of the Burgh, upon both the Ends of ilk Piece or half Piece thereof; which shall be a sufficient Proof of the just Length and Breadth, the Evenness of Working, and the due and sufficient Thickness and Closeness thereof: For which Seal or Stamp

Stamp there shall be paid Eight Pennies Scots for ilk Piece, and Four Pennies for ilk half Piece, to the Marker, Keeper of the said Seal; and for that Effect, That there be in each Royal Burgh, where Linen is in Use to be sold, an honest Man, well seen in the Trade of Linen Cloth, appointed to keep the said Seal for marking Linen therewith, at the Rates abovementioned; who shall be admitted to that Office by the respective Magistrates, upon his giving an Oath *de fidei administratione*, and finding sufficient Caution for that Effect: And in Case at any Time he refuse to seal and stamp any Piece or half Piece of Linen Cloth, of the Length, Breadth, Evenness, Thickness and Closeness abovementioned, that he be fined therefore, at the Discretion of the Magistrates. And in Case he shall stamp or mark any Piece or half Piece of Linen Cloth, which shall not be found of the Length and Breadth prescribed by this Act, he shall be liable for the Sum of 12 L. Scots of Penalty for each whole Piece, and 6 L. for each half Piece, by and attour the losing his Freedom within the said Burgh; and in Case he shall stamp or mark any Piece or half Piece, which shall not be found of a due and sufficient Evenness and Closeness, he shall be liable for the Sum of 3 L. Scots of Penalty for each whole Piece, and Thirty Shillings Scots for each half Piece, to be applied for the Use of the Informer, and the Poor of the Parish, in Manner above written. And their Majesties, with Consent foresaid, strictly prohibit and dis-

302 *Laws ancient manufacturing*

charge the Bleaching of any Linnen Cloth whatsoever with Lime, under the Pain of 20 *L. Scots*, by and attour the Confiscation of the Cloth so bleached, for the Uses before mentioned. And their Majesties, with Consent foresaid, statute and ordain, That all Linnen Cloth be taken up and measured by the Selvedge, and not by the Ridge; certifying all such as do in the contrary, that they shall be fined at the Discretion of the respective Magistrates. *Likewis*, their Majesties, with Advice and Consent foresaid, statute, ordain and enact, That all Linnen Cloth which shall be shipped or packed for Export, before the Marking thereof, in Manner foresaid, shall be confiscated for the Uses above mentioned. And in like Manner, 'tis hereby statute and ordain'd, That all Weaving-graith, such as Hedles and Reeds, which are not found of a due Length and Sufficiency for weaving Cloth of the Breadth foresaid, after the first of *November* next to come, shall not only be destroyed, but likewise all Weavers who shall have such Graith, shall pay 10 *L. Scots* for every Loom, wherein such Graith is found, *to wic quotas*, to be applied for the Uses foresaid. And for the more effectual Execution of the Act, their Majesties, with Consent foresaid, authorize and impower the inferior ordinary Judges or Justices of Peace, within their respective Jurisdictions, to put this Act, and all Acts thereby ratified, to due Execution; and if they fail, these Judges or Justices of Peace who are within the Burgh, are hereby

autho-

authorized and impowered to take Trial there-
anent, and to put this Act, and other Acts
thereby ratified, to Execution in Landwart,
out with their Burghs and Privileges thereof:
And those who dwell in Landwart, are in like
Manner authorized and impowered to take
Trial, and execute the same within Burgh,
whereanent their several Jurisdictions are here-
by extended, to the Effect above written alle-
nary. And for the Encouragement of all Per-
sons who shall enter into Companies or Manu-
factories for making of Linen Cloth, 'tis here-
by statute and ordained, That all Flax and
Linen-yarn imported for the Use of such Com-
panies or Manufactories, and all Linen Cloth
exported by them, shall be free of all Custom,
Duties or Excise, for the Space of
Years next after they shall enter into such Com-
panies, providing the same be entred in, and
set up within two Years from the Date of
these Presents.

A C T, Anno Primo Annæ Reginae.

HER Majesty, with Consent of Parlia-
ment, enacted, That from and after the
24th June 1703. if any Person or Persons em-
ployed in working of the Woollen and Linen
Manufactories within this Kingdom, shall em-
bezil or purloin any Wefts, Thrums, or Ends
of Yarn, or any other Materials of Woollen,
Hemp or Flax, with which they shall be in-
trusted to work upon, or shall reel short or
false

304 *Laws anent manufacturing*

false Yarn, being thereof lawfully convicted by the Oath of one or more credible Witness or Witnesses, or by the Confession of the Party or Parties accused of the same, before a Justice of Peace, shall forfeit Double the Value of the Damage done, for the Use of the Poor of the Parish; And if the Offender shall refuse to pay, then the said Justice cause the said Offender to be committed to the House of Correction, until Satisfaction be made. And in Case it shall appear to the said Justice, that the said Offender is not able to make Satisfaction, then the said Offender shall be Thrice publickly whip'd, and kept to hard Labour for any Time, not exceeding 14 Days: And that any Person buying or receiving such Wests, Thrums, &c. and being thereof convicted, shall suffer the like Penalties and Forfeitures.

A C T, Anno Decimo Annæ Reginae, Intituled, Act for preventing Abuses in making of Linen Cloth, and regulating the Lengths, Breadths, and equal Sorting of Yarn, for each Piece made in Scotland, and for Whitening the same.

HER Majesty, with Consent of Parliament, enacted, That from and after the 29th of September 1712. all Sorts of Linen Cloth made in Scotland, shall be made of well sorted Yarn for each Piece, and equally wrought, and fine from the one End to the other: And that all Linen Cloth be made by the Standart Yardwand, of the Lengths and Breadths following:
Each

of Linen Cloth. 305

Each Piece of Linen Cloth, called St. John-
 son's Cloth, when Brown or Green, and all
 other Plain, Brown and Green Linen-Cloth
 made for Whitening, shall be made full Yard
 and Nail, or full three Quarters of a Yard and
 Nail, that when whitened it may be full Yard,
 or full three Quarters of a Yard in Breadth:
 And that all other Sorts of plain Linen Cloth,
 whether White, Brown or Green, shall be full
 Yard, or full three Quarters of a Yard in
 Breadth; and every such Piece of Plain, Brown
 or Green Linen Cloth shall be in Length Eighty
 four Yards; the half Piece Forty two Yards,
 the quarter Piece Twenty one Yards; and eve-
 ry Piece of plain White Linen Forty Yards,
 the half Piece Twenty Yards: And all Linen
 Checks shall be made Yard and half Quarter,
 or full Yard, or full three Quarters of a Yard
 in Breadth. And all striped Linen Cloth shall
 be made full Yard and Quarter, or full Yard,
 or full three Quarters of a Yard in Breadth.
 And all Linen for Neck-cloths shall be made,
 the Piece to contain twelve Neck-cloths, the
 half Piece to contain six Neck-cloths. And all
 Sorts of Towelling shall be made full Yard, or
 full three Quarters of a Yard in Breadth. And
 that all White, Brown or Green Linen Cloth
 whatsoever, shall be sold in that Part afore-
 said, in the Water-fold, or in Folds of one
 Yard or half Yard in each Fold of Length,
 and not rolled or battered. *And further enact-
 ed,* That if any Weaver, or other Person, shall
 from and after the said 29th September 1712.
 make

306 *Laws against manufacturing*

make or cause to be made any of the foresaid Linen Cloth, otherwise than according to the Breadths and Lengths aforesaid, and with well sorted Yarn, and equally wrought, and fine from the one End of the Piece to the other; every such Person or Persons so offending, and being thereof convicted, by the Oath of any Overseer, or Searcher of Linen Cloth, appointed within the Burghs, Stewartries, Counties within *Scotland*, or by the Oath of two or more Witnesses before any Judge, shall forfeit the Sum of Five Shillings *Sterling* for every Yard. *And enacted*, That the Magistrates of every Burgh should make a Stamp, or Stamps, bearing the Arms of the respective Burghs, and to appoint a fit Person or Persons, for inspecting and stamping all Linen Cloth brought to be stamped, who are to give their Oath *de fide*, and find Security for their faithful Administration, for such Sum as the Justices, &c. shall appoint, being of the Length, Breadths and Qualities aforesaid: and empower'd the Justices of Peace within each County, to appoint in like Manner, Stamps to be made, and fit Persons to stamp the same within their Counties, as above directed. *And also enacted*, That the Owners of all Sorts of Linen in *Scotland*, before exposing the same to Sale, shall bring the same to any Burgh, Town or Place where Stamps are appointed, and there receive the Stamp: For the which Stamp, the Stamp-master shall be paid for each Piece of said Cloth one Penny, the half Piece an Half-

of Linen Cloth.

307

Half-penny, the quarter Piece a Farthing, and no more. And enacted, That no Person or Persons shall, after the 29th September 1712, make Use of Lime, or Pigeon Dung, for Whitening or Bleaching their Linen Cloth, under the Penalties foresaid.

NOTA, The Ell and two Inches mentioned in William and Mary's Act, is the same with the Yard and Nail contained in this British Act; so that there is no Difference betwixt the two Measures.

Anno Duodecimo Annæ Regina, Intituled, ACT to explain the Act passed in the Tenth Year of Her Majesty's Reign, for preventing Abuses in making of Linen Cloth, &c.

HER Majesty, with Consent of Parliament, enacted, That from and after the First Day of August 1714. all Sorts of Dornick, Towelling, or plain Linen Cloth made in Scotland, shall be made of well sorted Yarn for each Piece, and equally wrought, and equally fine from the one End of the Piece to the other; and shall be by the Standart Yard-wand of the Lengths and Breadths following: That each Piece of broad, double or single Dornick Table-cloths shall be in Length Twelve Yards and a Quarter, the half Piece six Yards and one Eighth, and shall be full two Yards in Breadth: And that each Piece of double or single Dornick, or Naprie, or Towelling, shall be full Twenty four Yards, and the half Piece
Twelve

308 *Laws anent manufacturing, &c.*

Twelve Yards in Length, and shall be full three Quarters of a Yard or full half Yard in Breadth; and that each quarter Piece of plain White Linen Cloth, shall be Ten full Yards in Length, and shall be full Yard, or full three Quarters of a Yard, or full half a Yard in Breadth. *And enacted*, That every Person offending in any of the said Matters aforesaid, contrary to the Directions of this Act, do and shall pay for every such Offence, Five Shilling Sterling for every Yard of Cloth, as mentioned in the former Act.

ACT, Anno Regni Tertio Georgii Regis, Intituled, Act for redeeming Duties and Revenues, which were settled to pay off Principal and Interest, on the Orders made forth on Four Lottery Acts, past in the Tenth Year of Her late Majesty.

IT is enacted, That from and after the First Day of *August* 1717. it shall and may be lawful, for any Person or Persons to export out of this Kingdom, to Parts beyond Seas, all Sorts of Linen Cloth, of the Manufacture of this Kingdom, which shall be made of Hemp or Flax, whether fine or coarse, free of all Duties payable to His Majesty, His Heirs or Successors; any Thing in the said Act of Tonnage and Pondage, or any other Act, or any Thing to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding.

L A W S and A C T S for encourag- ing and preserving of P L A N T- I N G and P O L I C Y.

A C T, James II. Parl. 14. Cap. 80.

IT is statute and ordained, That Freeholders
cause their Tenants plant Woods, Trees
and Hedges, and sow Broom in convenient
Places.

*A C T, James VI. Parl. 6. Cap. 84. Intituled,
Act against the Destroyers of Planting, Hain-
ing and Policy.*

O U R Sovereign Lord, with Consent of
Parliament, ratifies and confirms all
former Acts, anent Planting of Woods, Forests,
Orchards, &c. And ordains them to have Ef-
fect against the Contraveeners in Time co-
ming, with this Addition, That whatever Per-
son steals, peels and destroys green Wood,
pulls or cuts hained Broom, breaks Yards or
Orchards, that the Offender taken Red-hand,
may be pursued and put to the Knowledge of
an Assize, before the Baron or Landlord of the
Land or Ground, within three Days after the
Apprehension: And others not taken Red-
hand, to be always pursued before the Sheriff,
Stewart or Bailie, within whose Bounds and
Juris-

310 *Laws for encouraging*

Jurisdiction the Wrong-doer dwells: And if he that receives the Wrong and Hurt, be Sheriff, Stewart or Bailie himself, then the Wrong-doer to be pursued before the unsuspect Depute of the Sheriff, Bailie or Stewart, receiving the Wrong. And for the first Fault, being convicted by his own Confession, or Witness, shall pay to the Owner of the Wood, Broom or Yard, the Avail of the Skaith done, together with Ten Pounds; for the second Fault shall pay to the said Owner Twenty Pounds, with the Avail of it that is destroyed; and for the third Fault shall pay to the said Owner Forty Pounds, and the Avail of it that is skaithed: And from thenceforth, so oft as the Offender failies thereafter, the said third Penalty to be paid to the Owner of the Wood, Broom or Yard. But in Case the Committer of the Wrong be unresponsal, he shall, for the first Fault, be put in the Stocks, Prison or Irons, eight Days on Bread and Water; and for the second Fault fifteen Days; and for the third Fault one Month to ly in the Stocks, and to be scourged at the End of the said Month: And this but Prejudice to be called at Justice Courts, at our Sovereign Lord's Instance, conform to the former Use and old Acts. And that the Pains for breaking of Dovecots, Cuningries and Parks, be according to this present Act and Addition abovementioned. And in Case the Offenders be not responsal in Goods for the said Pains; for the first Fault to be punished as is above written; for the second Fault, the Pain like.

of Planting and Policy. 318

likewise above exprest; and for the third Fault,
Hanging to Death.

ACT, James VI. Parl. 11. Cap. 83.

IT is statute and ordained, That whatever Person or Persons shall cut and destroy Plough or Plough-geir in Time of Tilling, or wilfully destroy growing Trees and Corns, shall be pursued therefore, and punished to Death.

ACT, James VI. Parl. 19. Cap. 3.

HIS Majesty, with Consent of Parliament, ratifies and approves all Acts of Parliament made of before, for Preservation of Planting and Policy, &c. in the haill Points, Articles and Clauses thereof, and ordains the same to be put to Execution against the Contraveeners thereof. And further statutes and ordains, That whosoever shall be found hereafter to break down his Neighbour's Woods and Park-dikes, Fences, Stanks or Inclosures, to pasture within the said Fences, cut Trees, Broom, or shear Grass within the same, shall be conveyed and called therefore, as a Breaker of the Law, before any Judge or Magistrate within this Realm, at the Option of the Complainer; and the Penalty to be imposed and taken off the Contraveeners, not to exceed the Sum of Forty Pounds Money of this Realm: But Prejudice always of putting of all former Acts of Parliament made thereanent to Execution,

312 *Laws for encouraging*

tion, after the Tenor thereof in all Points, to the which this present Act shall make no Derogation.

ACT, Charles II. Parl. 1. Sess. 1. Cap. 41.

IT is statute, That every Heritor, Liferenter, or Wadsetter, worth one Thousand Pound of valued Rent, inclose yearly, for ten Years next ensuing, four Acres of Ground, and plant the same with Oak and other Trees, at three Yards Distance; and other Heritors of greater or less Rent accordingly, and that they uphold the same; and they may, at the Sight of the Judge Ordinary, cast about the High-ways, not exceeding two Hundred Ells in their whole Ground: And where there are Liferenters, that the Charges be divided betwixt them and the Heritors; and the proper Wadsetters shall have the Charges of their Planting eiked to the Reversion: And who cuts or breaks any such Tree shall pay twenty Pound, or work six Weeks for Meat and Drink allenarly; or who breaks down the Inclosure, five Pounds to the Heritor, or work ten Days to him for Meat and Drink only; and these inclosed Grounds are declared free of all Burdens and Quarterings of Horse for nineteen Years after the Date of the Act. That Neighbours keep their Beasts off others Inclosures, under the Pain of five Pounds *to the* quoties to the Owner: And that where Inclosures fall to be made on Matches, the next Heritor to be

at

of Planting and Policy. 313

at Half Charges. And by the Act Charles II. Parl. 2. Sess. 1. Cap. 17. It is statute, That if the Marches be crooked or unequal, or un fit for Dike or Ditch, the Incloser may require the Sheriff, Justices of Peace, or other Judge ordinary, to visit and regulate the Marches with the best Conveniencies, by adjudging Pieces *binc inde*, and ordaining any superplus Price that happens for adjusting to be paid, that the Dike or Ditch so made, be thereafter the common March.

ACT, James VII. Parl. 1. Sess. 1. Cap. 39.

HIS Majesty, with Consent of Parliament, ratifies the former Act, and statutes, That no Person cut, break, pull up, or peel the Bark off any Tree within ten Years Growth, under the Pain of ten Pounds, and if above ten Years, under the Pain of twenty Pounds each Tree, and that the Haver and User of the Timber be liable to the said Pain, unless he produces the Person from whom he got it; and the Insolvent to work for his Fine, at Half a Merk *per diem*, to the Heritor: And that none break down, or pull up, Dike, Hedge or Ditch, or leap, or suffer Horse, Nolt or Sheep, to go over them, under the Pain of ten Pounds *to-ties quoties*, Half to the Heritor, Half to the mending of Ways and Bridges, at the Sign of the Judge.

X

ACT,

ACT, William, Parl. 1. Sess. 7. Cap. 16.

HIS Majesty, with Consent of Parliament, ratifies all former Acts made for Planting and Inclosing of Ground; and statutes and ordains, That all Tenants and Cotters shall preserve and secure all growing Wood and Planting, that is upon the Ground they possess, that none of it shall be cut, broke, or pulled up by the Roots, or the Bark peeled off any Tree, and that under the Pain of ten Pounds Scots, within ten Years old, and twenty Pounds for each Tree that is above the said Age, to be exacted by their Masters allenary: And ordains the Tenants to be liable for their Wives, Children and Servants, or any others within their Families, that shall contraveen this Act.

ACT, Anno Primo Georgii Regis, Intituled, An Act to encourage the Planting of Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, and other Trees, for Ornament, Shelter, or Profit; and for the better Preservation of the same; and for the Preventing the Burning of Woods.

WHereas the Raifing and Planting of Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, and other Trees, is of very great Profit and Advantage to the Kingdom of Great Britain: And whereas divers lewd and disorderly Persons, and others, have riotously, and sometimes in a clandestine and malicious Manner, broke down, cut up,
or

or otherwise destroyed such Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, and other Trees, to the great Discouragement of the Planters and Owners thereof, and the Parties whose Trees are so destroyed are remediless, for lack of knowing the Parties so offending: Therefore, for the better encouraging of Persons to raise, plant, and preserve Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, and other Trees, in Fields, Hedge-rows, Gardens, and Walks, and elsewhere, either for Ornament, Shelter, or Profit, and for the preventing the malicious destroying or spoiling the same, and to give Remedy to such Persons for making them Satisfaction for all Damages to be occasioned by such breaking down, cutting up, spoiling, or otherwise destroying such Trees: Be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That if any Person or Persons whatsoever, from and after the Twenty fourth Day of *June*, in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, shall maliciously break down, cut up, pluck up, throw down, bark, or otherwise destroy, deface, or spoil any Timber-tree or Trees, Fruit-tree or Trees, or any other Tree or Trees, the Person or Persons, Body Politick or Corporate, that is, are, shall, or may be damaged by the same, shall receive such Satisfaction and Recompence of and from the Inhabitants of the Parish, Town, Hamlet, Vill,

316 *Laws for encouraging*

or Place, where such Tree or Trees shall be so maliciously broken down, cut up, pluckt up, thrown down, barked, destroyed, defaced, or spoiled, and to be viewed, and Damages and Costs to be recoverable and recovered against such Parish, Town, Hamlet, Vill, or Place, by the Person or Persons, whose Tree or Trees shall be so maliciously broke down, cut up, pluckt up, cut down, thrown down, barked, destroyed, defaced, or spoiled, in the same Manner and Form as Hedges and Dikes overthrown by Persons in the Night, in and by an Act of Parliament made in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of King *Edward I.* Intituled, *Lords may approve against their Neighbours : Usurpations of Commons during the Estate of particular Tenants*, are to be levied, and Damages yielded ; and where such Offence or Offences shall be committed in that Part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*, to be recoverable and recovered by Way of summar Action, and in the same Manner and Form as Damages in other Cases of Riot are to be recovered by the Laws there, unless the Party or Parties so offending, shall, by such Parish, Town, Hamlet, Vill, or Place, be convicted of such Offence, within the Space of six Months from the committing such Offence or Offences ; any Law, or Construction to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

AND be it further enacted and declared, by the Authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawful to and for any Two or more Justices

of Planting and Policy. 317

Justices of the Peace of the County, Riding, Division, Stewartry, Regality, City, Town, Borough, or Corporation, wherein any such Offence or Offences shall be committed, or the Justices in open Sessions, upon Complaint to them made by any Inhabitant of the aforesaid Parish, Hamlet, Vill, or Place, or of the Owner of such Tree or Trees, or of any other, to cause such Offender or Offenders to be apprehended for the Trespasses and Offences aforesaid, or any of them, and to hear and finally determine and adjudge all and every the Offence and Offences aforesaid; And if such Justices shall convict any Person or Persons of all or any the Trespasses or Offences aforesaid, then such Justices immediately after such Conviction, shall commit such Offender and Offenders to the House of Correction, there to continue and be kept to hard Labour for the Space of three Months, without Bail or Mainprize; and where there are no Houses of Correction, in any County, Riding, Division, Stewartry, Regality, City, Town, or Borough, where such Offender or Offenders shall be convicted, the said Justices shall commit such Offender or Offenders to such Prison as is appointed for other Criminals, there to continue for the Space of four Months; and shall also order and adjudge that such Offender and Offenders shall be publickly whipt by the Master of such House of Correction once every Month, during such three Months, in such Borough or Corporation, if the Offence be committed therein, and

not otherwise, or in the Market-Town, where such House of Correction stands, or in the next Market-Town next adjacent to such House of Correction, and in the County where such Offence shall be committed, on the Market-Day of such Town, between the Hours of Eleven and Two of the Clock; and in any such Places where there is no House of Correction, the said Justices shall order and adjudge that such Offender or Offenders shall be publicly whipt by the Hand of the common Hangman or Executioner once every Month, during such four Months, on the Market-Day of any Borough or Corporation where such Offender shall be committed, or on the Market-Day of some Town, between the Hours of Eleven and Two of the Clock.

A N D it is hereby further enacted, That before any such Offender or Offenders shall be discharged, he, she, and they shall find sufficient Sureties for his, her, or their good Behaviour, for the Space of Two Years thence next ensuing; Any Law, Custom, or Construction to the Contrary notwithstanding.

A N D whereas divers Woods, Underwoods, and Coppices have been heretofore, and lately set on Fire, or burnt, to the great Discouragement of Planting; Be it therefore enacted and declared by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person or Persons shall, from and after the said Twenty fourth Day of June, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, maliciously

set

set on Fire, or burn, or cause to be burnt, any Wood, Underwood, or Coppice, or any Part thereof, such malicious setting on Fire, Burning, or causing to be burnt, shall be, and is hereby declared and made Felony, and the Offender and Offenders shall suffer, and be liable to all the Penalties and Forfeitures, as other Felons by the Law now are: And where such Offences are committed in that Part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*, such Offender and Offenders shall suffer and be liable as wilful Fire-raisers, according to an Act past in the Seventh Year of Her late Majesty Queen *Anne*, Intituled, *An Act for improving the Union of the Two Kingdoms*; Any Thing in this Act contained, or in any other Law or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

NOT A, This Act has in Part been explained by a late Decision of the Lords of Council and Session, in the Process at the Instance of *James Naysmith* Clerk-depute of *Edinburgh*, against the Inhabitants of the *Water of Leith*, for recovering the Damages sustained by him, through the breaking down, cutting up, and destroying his Planting, at *Sunberry-Hall*, adjacent to the said Vill: Whereby their Lordships found it relevant to make the Defenders, Inhabitants of the *Water of Leith*, liable *in solidum*, without Relief from the rest of the Parish: That the Pursuer's Tenement lies within, or is a Part of the Vill or Hamlet of the *Water of Leith*: And if the Pursuer's Tenement be not found to be comprehended in

320 *Laws for encouraging*

the *Water of Leith*; in that Case also the Lords found the Defenders liable in *solidum*, but with Relief against the Inhabitants of the whole Parish: And found it sufficient for the Pursuer to have cited the Defenders, Inhabitants of the neighbouring Vill or Hamlet, personally, or at their Dwelling-houses, and the rest of the Parish edictally.

Anno Sexto Georgii Regis, An Act to explain and amend the above Act passed in the First Year of His Majesty's Reign, [Intituled, An Act to encourage the Planting of Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, and other Trees, for Ornament, Shelter, or Profit, and for the better Preservation of the same, and for the preventing the Burning of Woods,] and for the better Preservation of the Fences of such Woods.

WHereas divers lewd, lawless, turbulent, and disorderly Persons and others, sometimes in an open, riotous, and tumultuous Manner, and at other Times in a clandestine, malicious, and private Manner, do (without the Consent of the Owners) enter the Woods, Wood-grounds, Coppices, Plantations, Parks, and Chases, of divers Lords of Manors, and other Owners and Proprietors thereof, and make great Havock and Destruction, by cutting down, breaking, throwing down, barking, plucking up, defacing, spoiling, taking, or carrying away, the Wood, or Springs of Wood, Poles, Woods, Tops of Trees, Fruit-trees, Thorns,

of Planting and Policy. 321

Thorns, Quicksets, and Under-woods, there growing or being; and also by breaking open, throwing down, levelling, or destroying the Hedges, Gates, Posts, Stiles, Railing, Fences, Ditches, Banks, Walls, or other Inclosures of such Woods, Wood-grounds, Parks, Chases, or Coppices; and the Offenders therein, being not discovered, pass with Impunity, to the great Discouragement of all Owners, Planters, and Preservers of Wood, and to the great Wrong and Injury of such Lords of Manors, and other Owners and Proprietors of such Woods, Wood-grounds, Parks, Chases, Coppices, Plantations, Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, or other Trees, Thorns, or Quicksets: And whereas some Doubts have arisen, whether the Offences committed in the Day-time, mentioned in an Act passed in the first Year of His Majesty's Reign, [Intituled, *An Act to encourage the Planting of Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, and other Trees, for Ornament, Shelter, or Profit, and for the better Preservation of the same, and for the preventing the Burning of Woods*] are punishable by the said Act: And whereas there is no Provision made in the said Act, for punishing the Offences committed by Persons who shall break open, throw down, level, or destroy, the Hedges, Gates, Posts, Stiles, Railing, Fences, Ditches, Banks, Walls, or other Inclosures of such Woods, Wood-grounds, Plantations, and Coppices: Therefore, for the explaining and amending the said Act, and for Remedying the several Mischiefs herein before

322 *Laws for encouraging*

fore mentioned, and for the better preserving of all such Wood-springs, or Springs of Wood, Poles, Quick-woods, Plantations, Under-woods, Woods, Coppice-woods, Gates, Posts, Stiles, Railing, Fences, Hedges, Walls, and other Inclosures of Woods, from being unlawfully cut, taken, spoiled, broken, burnt, destroyed, defaced, or carried away; and for the better discovering, and more effectual Punishment of such Offenders therein, their Aiders and Abettors; And for the providing Satisfaction for the Damages the respective Proprietors thereof shall sustain thereby; Be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That if any Person or Persons whatsoever, from and after the Twenty fourth Day of *June*, which shall be in the Year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and twenty, shall, either by Day or by Night, cut, take, destroy, break, throw down, bark, pluck up, burn, deface, spoil, or carry away, any Wood-springs, or Springs of Wood, Trees, Poles, Wood, Tops of Trees, Under-woods, or Coppice-woods, Thorns, or Quicksets, without the Consent of the Owner or Owners of such Woods, Wood-grounds, Parks, Chases, or Coppices, Plantations, Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, or other Trees, Thorns, or Quicksets, or of the Person chiefly intrusted with the Care and Custody thereof, or shall break open, throw down, level, or destroy any Hedges, Gates,

of Planting and Policy. 323

Gates, Posts, Stiles, Railings, Walls, Fences, Dikes, Ditches, Banks, or other Inclosures of such Woods, Wood-grounds, Parks, Chases, or Coppices, Plantations, Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, or other Trees, Thorns, or Quicksets, such Lords of Manors, Owners and Proprietors, of the same, that is, are, shall, or may be damaged thereby, shall have such Remedy, and have and receive such Satisfaction and Recompence of and from the Inhabitants of the Parishes, Towns, Hamlets, Villages, or Places, joining on such Wood-springs, or Springs of Wood, Wood-grounds, Parks, Chases, or Coppices, and recover such Damages against the Parish, Town, Hamlet, Vill, or Place, Parishes, Towns, Hamlets, Villages, or Places aforesaid, and in the same Manner and Form, as for Dikes and Hedges overthrown by Persons in the Night, or at another Season, when they suppose not to be espied, as in and by the Act of Parliament made in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of King *Edward* the First, [Intituled, *Lords may approve against their Neighbours: Usurpations of Commons during the Estate of particular Tenants,*] is set forth and provided; unless the Party or Parties so offending shall, by such Parish, Town, Hamlet, Vill, or Place, Parishes, Towns, Hamlets, Villages, or Places, be convicted of such Offence within the Space of Six Months, from the committing such Offence or Offences; any Law or Construction to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

AND

324 *Laws for encouraging*

AND be it further enacted and declared, by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person or Persons, at any Time or Times, from and after the said Twenty fourth Day of *June*, in a riotous, open, tumultuous, or in a secret and clandestine Manner, forcibly or wrongfully and maliciously, and without the Consent of the Proprietor, Wood-reeve, Wood-keeper, or Person chiefly intrusted with the Care, Oversight, and Custody of such Woods, Wood-grounds, Parks, Chases, Coppices, or Plantations, shall cut down, destroy, break, bark, throw down, burn, take, deface, spoil, or carry away any Wood, or Springs of Wood, Underwood, or Coppice-wood, or shall in such a riotous, forcible, tumultuous, secret, or clandestine Manner, as aforesaid, maliciously break open, throw down, level or destroy any Hedges, Gates, Posts, Stiles, Rails, Fences, Ditches, Banks or Inclosures of such Woods, Wood-grounds, Coppices, Plantations, Timber-trees, Fruit-trees, or other Trees, Thorns, or Quicksets, that then it shall and may be lawful to and for any two or more Justices of the Peace of the County, Riding, Division, City, Town, Borough, or Corporation, wherein any such Offence or Offences shall be committed, or for the Justices in open Sessions, upon Complaint to them made by any Inhabitant of the aforesaid Parish, Hamlet, Vill, or Place, or of the Owner of such Tree or Trees, Woods, Wood-grounds, Parks, Chases, Coppices, or Plantations, or of any other, to cause such Offender
or

or Offenders to be apprehended for the Trespasses and Offences aforesaid, or any of them, and to hear and finally determine and adjudge all and every the Offence and Offences aforesaid: And if such Justices shall convict any Person or Persons of all or any the Trespasses aforesaid, then such Justices, immediately after such Conviction, shall, and are hereby required to inflict all and every the same Penalties and Punishments in the said Act of the first Year of His Majesty's Reign herein beforementioned, as fully and largely, and in the same Manner for all and every the Crimes and Offences herein before expressed, although not contained in the said Act, as if the same were here again repeated and re-enacted.

PROVIDED always, and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in Case any Action or Actions, Suit or Suits, shall at any Time hereafter be brought, commenced, or prosecuted against any Person or Persons for any Cause, Matter, or Thing, done in Pursuance of this Act, or the before recited Act, that the Defendant or Defendants in each Suit or Suits shall and may plead the general Issue, and thereupon give the special Matter of his Defence in Evidence; and in Case a Verdict passes therein for such Defendant or Defendants, or the Plaintiff becomes Nonsuit, or discontinues his Action, the Defendant or Defendants in such Case shall have and recover treble Cost, any Law or Custom to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

**L A W S and A C T S anent the re-
pairing of HIGH-WAYS, BRID-
GES and FERRIES.**

*A C T, Charles II. Parl. 1. Sess. 1. Cap. 38.
Impowering the Sheriffs and Justices of Peace
to oversee and mend High-ways, Bridges,
Ferries, &c.*

WHEREBY it is statute and ordained,
That the High-ways to Market Towns,
&c. shall be of Twenty Foot of Measure in
Breadth at least; and where any are of larger
Breadth, ordains the same to remain unaltered,
or straitned: And that the said Justices main-
tain the same, with all other Ways from any
Town in the Parish to the Parish Church, in the
State as they are. And if any Person refuse to
concur for mending High-ways and Passages,
the saids Justices shall have Power to censure
and punish them according to their Discre-
tion.

*A C T, Charles II. Parl. 2. Sess. 1. Cap. 16.
For repairing High-ways, &c.*

WHereby it is statute and ordained, That
the Sheriff and Justices of Peace of each
Shire convene at the Head-Burgh of the Shire,
upon the first *Tuesday of May* Yearly, for or-
dering

dering of the High-ways, &c. with Power to them to set down a particular List of their High-ways within their Bounds, and to divide the Parishes as they ly most used, and nearest the severall High-ways in every Part; and to nominate such of their own Number to survey and take an Account of the High-ways, until the Division of the same be closed. And authorizes and strictly requires the saids Justices, &c. to call and convene all Tenants and Cottagers, and their Servants, within the Bounds appointed for their Parts of the High-ways, to have in Readiness Horse, Carts and Instruments, for repairing the saids High-ways; providing the Days they are required to work, do not exceed the Number of six Days, for Men and Horse yearly, for the first three Years, and four Days yearly thereafter; with Power to the saids Justices, to poind the readiest Goods of the Absents, for Twenty Shilling Scots Money for the Absence of ilk Man daily, and Thirty Shillings for the Man and Horse, or punish their Persons, as they shall see Cause: Which High-ways shall be Twenty Foot of Measure broad at least, or broader, if the same have been so off before; and shall be so repaired, that Horse and Carts may travel Summer and Winter thereon. And in Case Need require, where the High-ways cannot be continued as they were, that the same be changed, and new Meiths set for the new Way in Place of the old. Likeas His Majesty, with Consent of Parliament, prohibits and discharges all
Persons

328 *Laws anent repairing*

Persons whatsomever to break or abuse the saids High-ways, by plowing up any Part thereof, laying Stones, Rubbish or Dung thereon, or any Way breaking or pooling the same, or turning or damming Water thereupon; with Power to the said Justices to fine the Offenders, upon Conviction, and apply the same to the Use of the saids High-ways. And further, His Majesty ordains, That where laboured Land lies on the Side of High-ways, the saids Lands shall be fenced with Dike and Ditch, or Hedge, yet so as neither Dike, nor Ditch, nor Hedge, nor any Part thereof, be within the fore-mentioned Breadth appointed for the High-way: And in Case any laboured Land so lying shall not be fenced, the said Justices are impowered to poind the Labourers of the said Land for Four Shillings Scots for each Ell which shall not be so fenced, and to apply the saids Fines for the Fencing thereof, in Manner foresaid. Likeas it is hereby declared, That whatsomever Stones, Rubbish or Dung, or other Impediments, be thrown or found lying on the saids High-ways, or Water turned in or dammed thereupon, shall be esteemed and held as done by the Labourers of the Land next adjacent to the High-ways where the Damage is done, who shall be fined therefore by the saids Justices and Overseers, reserving Right to the saids Labourers, to call before the saids Justices any Person for their Relief, who have been the real Actors of the Skaith.

ACT,

*ACT, Charles II. Parl. 2. Sess. 2. Cap. 9.
Concerning High-ways.*

HIS Majesty, with Consent of Parliament, considering, That in the Sixteenth Act of the last Session of Parliament, anent High-ways, the Time appointed for working thereat is limited betwixt Seed time and Harveſt; whereas it will be much more convenient working at, and repairing ſeveral of the High-ways at other Seasons of the Year: Therefore His Majesty, with Advice and Consent of the Eſtates of Parliament, doth declare, That the reſpective Sheriffs and Juſtices, to whom the Execution of the ſaid Act is committed, may require all Perſons liable to work and repair the ſaids High-ways, Bridges and Ferries, to convene the Number of Days they are liable, at any Time or Season they ſhall judge moſt convenient, Seed-time and Harveſt being always excepted: And ſicklike, where the Ways ly at great Diſtance from thoſe who are liable to repair the ſame, That it ſhall be leiſum to the ſaids Juſtices and Overſeers, to diſpence with thoſe Perſons who live at ſuch a Diſtance, they paying ſix Shillings yearly for ilk Man, and twelve Shillings for ilk Horſe, which ought to have been employed in the ſaid Work; which Sums of Money ſo to be paid in, ſhall be expended, at Sight of the ſaid Sheriff and Juſtices, on Workmen, to work in Place of thoſe who live at ſuch Diſtance, in Manner foreſaid.

Anno Quinto Georgii Regis, An Act for amending and making more effectual the Laws for repairing the High-ways, Bridges, and Ferries in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland.

WHereas there are some Defects in the Laws already made for the better repairing of High-ways in that Part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*, so that they are not effectual for the Purposes they were intended: Be it therefore enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That all the Laws and Statutes now in Force, made in that Part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*, before the Union of the two Kingdoms, for or concerning the repairing High-ways, Bridges, and Ferries, not hereby altered or repealed, shall be duly put in Execution according to the Tenor of the said Laws, excepting such Acts, or any of them, or any Parts thereof, made before the Union, as do relate to or concern the Powers of the Privy-Council of *Scotland*.

A N D be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Justices of Peace, and Commissioners of Supply, for the Time being, in the several Shires and Stewartries in that Part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*, shall meet and convene at the respective Head Boroughs of

of the said Shires or Stewartries, upon the third *Tuesday* of *May* next to come, and thenceforward upon every such third *Tuesday* of *May* from Year to Year, with Power to them, or any Five of them, to adjourn themselves, from Time to Time, and to choose Clerks, Surveyers, and Overseers, and all other Officers necessary for putting the Laws in Execution in Relation to the High-ways, Bridges, and Ferries, in that Part of the united Kingdom; and if any Clerk, Surveyer, or Overseer, who shall be appointed or chosen by the Justices of Peace and Commissioners of Supply, or any Five of them, as aforesaid, shall refuse to accept of, or take upon them any of the Offices aforesaid, every such Person or Persons so refusing shall be subject and liable to the Penalty of Five Pounds *Sterling* respectively.

AND be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the said Justices, Commissioners, or the Officers, or Overseers to be appointed by them, shall be, and they are hereby authorized and required to call and convene the Tenants, Cotters, and other labouring Men within their respective Bounds, as aforesaid, to work three Days before the last Day of *June*, in the Year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and nineteen, not being in Seed-time, and likewise to work three Days after Harvest; and so yearly and every Year, until the said High-ways, Bridges, and Ferries, are sufficiently repaired on such Days, and at such Places, as the said Commissioners, or their

332 *Laws anent repairing*

Officers aforesaid, shall, from Time to Time, appoint.

A N D be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Tenant, Cotter, or Labouring-man, who shall fail, neglect, or refuse to come to work at the respective Times and Places to be appointed, as aforesaid, (due Notice being given at the respective Parish-Churches, where any such Person or Persons have their Residence, upon the Lord's Day immediately preceeding) shall be subject and liable to pay Eighteen Pence respectively for every such Day's Failure, unless such Person or Persons send a sufficient Man or Men to work for him, her, or them; which Penalty or Penalties shall be raised and levied by a Warrant under the Hands of any Two or more of the said Justices of Peace, or Commissioners of Supply, upon a Certificate under the Hand of the Overseer, or other proper Officer, that such Person or Persons was or were absent; which Justices or Commissioners aforesaid, are hereby authorized and impowered, to cause their Officers to distress and poind the readiest Goods of any Person or Persons so absent, for the Penalty or Penalties aforesaid, rendring the Overplus (if any be) to the Owner, the necessary Charges of such Distress being deducted.

A N D be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Surveyers and Overseers of the High-ways aforesaid, shall, every Six Months after their Acceptance of their Office, from
Time

Time to Time, or sooner, if required thereto, by Warrant under the Hands of any Two or more of the Justices of the Peace, survey all the High-ways, Bridges, and Ferries within the Parish, Town, or Precinct, where they are Surveyers, and give a particular and true Account in Writing of the State and Condition of all such High-ways, Bridges, and Ferries, and more especially of such Defects or Nuisances made, or Encroachments committed upon the said High-ways, or any Part thereof, as also what Repairs or Amendments the said High-ways do want, to the Justices of Peace, and Commissioners of Supply, at their First Meeting thereafter; that the said Justices of Peace, and Commissioners of Supply, may have full Information of the State and Condition of all the said High-ways, Bridges, and Ferries, within their respective Shires and Stewartries, to the End that the several Laws, made on that Behalf, may be duly executed; and all Surveyers and Overseers neglecting to give such Account, as aforesaid, or to prosecute such as offend against this Act, shall suffer the same Penalties, as if they refused to execute the Offices aforesaid.

AND be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Justices of Peace, and Commissioners of Supply, in their respective Shires and Stewartries aforesaid, shall and are hereby authorized and required to draw up a Report of the State and Condition of the High-ways, Bridges and Ferries, within their respective

334 *Laws anent repairing*

pective Bounds yearly, containing an Account of the Number of Men and Horses that have been employed in the repairing and amending such High-ways, Bridges and Ferries, as aforesaid, within the respective Bounds, for the Year preceeding; which Report the said Justices and Commissioners aforesaid shall, and they are hereby authorized and required to deliver to the Lords of His Majesty's Justiciary at their Circuits, to be recorded in their Journals (beginning with the first Circuit, which shall be in the Year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and twenty, and so forth yearly) by the Hands of the Clerks of the Commissioners of Peace, or by the Clerk of the Supply of their respective Bounds.

AND be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Penalties in this Act (other than such as shall be incurred by the Tenants, Cotters and other labouring Men, by Reason of their failing to work on the respective Days to be appointed, as aforesaid) shall be raised and levied by Sentence of the Justices of Peace, and Commissioners of Supply, or any Five of them; and the Expences of the Prosecution shall be carried on and defrayed by the respective Shires and Stewartries aforesaid, at the Suit of such of the Surveyers or Overseers as the said Justices and Commissioners shall, from Time to Time, appoint; and such Penalties being so levied, shall be and are hereby appointed to be applied for repairing and amending such High-ways, Bridges,

ges, or Ferries, in the respective Shires or Stewartries where such Penalties shall be incurred, as the Justices of the Peace, or the Commissioners of Supply, shall appoint, and in Default of such Appointment for repairing and amending such High-ways, Bridges, or Ferries, as the Lords of Justiciary in their Circuits shall direct.

PROVIDED always, that no Person or Persons shall be punished for any Offence against this Act, unless such Offender be prosecuted for the same within one Year after the said Offence shall be committed.

F I N I S.





ERRATA.

DEDICATION, Page 21. Line 3. *for showing a Cockade, read a Showing Cockade.* *Ibid.* P. 29. L. 4. *for take read took.* *Ibid.* L. 9. *for never read ever.* **PREFACE**, P. 46. L. 1. *for Claudius read Augustus.* P. 47. L. 22. *dele grow.* **BOOK**, P. 28. L. 10. *for pulling read putting.* P. 49. L. 6. *for in to be, read into.* P. 77. L. 7. *for Diedotus read Deiotarus.* P. 89. L. 3. *for Value read Valour.* P. 111. L. 10. *for Corn or Grass; read Corn and Grass.* P. 131. L. 18. *for Barley, Chaff, read Barley-chaff.* P. 134. L. 1. *for Valley read Vale.* P. 201. L. 2. *for Virgilius read Gargilius.* P. 229. L. 3. *for my Correspondents read in my Correspondence.* P. 239. the Catchword, *for prepraed read prepared.* In the Directions for understanding the Copper-plate, last P. L. 14. *dele F. F.*

